INTRODUCTION
# Table of Contents

**Section:**

**OSA GENERAL**

- NW Order: 1  PURPOSE OF DEPARTMENT 20 ........................................... 3
- NW Order: 2  REPUTATION OF SCIENTOLOGY AND LRH .................... 5
- NW Order: 3  PTS-NESS ON EXTERNAL LINES .................................... 9
- NW Order: 4  WHY FOR THE GO ...................................................... 11
- NW Order: 5  SUPERIOR ORGANIZATION AND TECHNOLOGY ................ 13
- NW Order: 6  OUR WAR ................................................................. 15
- NW Order: 7  THE MECHANISM OF ATTACK AND DEFENSE .................. 17
- NW Order: 8  SHIFT OF AXIS .......................................................... 21
- NW Order: 9  A WORKABLE DEFINITION OF WAR .............................. 23
- NW Order: 9-1 FORMULA FOR WINNING A WAR ................................. 25
- NW Order: 9-2 THE STRATEGY OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT ................. 27
- NW Order: 10 ENEMY MISTAKES .................................................... 29
- NW Order: 11 INTERNATIONAL ATTACKS ....................................... 31
- NW Order: 12 OUTLINE OF FACTORS IN ATTACK ............................... 35
- NW Order: 13 ANTI-SCIENTOLOGY ACTIVITIES: INTELLIGENCE TRENDS AND PURPOSE ................. 41
- NW Order: 14 PSYCHIATRY’S FALSE PRETENSES .................................. 43
- NW Order: 15 THE UNITED NATIONS AND PSYCHIATRY .................... 45
- NW Order: 16 ENEMY ACTION .......................................................... 47
- NW Order: 17 A REASON PSYCHIATRIC FRONT GROUPS ATTACK SCIENTOLOGY ......................... 49
- NW Order: 18 THE UK ORGANIZATION OF THE WORLD FEDERATION OF MENTAL HEALTH ............ 53
| NW Order: 19 | ENEMY ORGANIZATION STRUCTURE ........................................ 59 |
| NW Order: 20 | DEALING WITH ENEMIES .................................................. 65 |
| NW Order: 20-1 | ENEMIES WHO WON'T PARLEY ............................................ 67 |
| NW Order: 21 | WINNING A COUNTER-INSURGENCY CAMPAIGN ........................... 69 |
| NW Order: 22 | ENEMY COMMUNICATION LINES .............................................. 71 |
| NW Order: 23 | THE UNHOLY STICK TOGETHER ........................................... 73 |
| NW Order: 24 | THE TRUE STATE OF THE ENEMY .......................................... 77 |
| NW Order: 25 | MEDICINE ................................................................. 79 |
| NW Order: 26 | ENEMY FINANCES .......................................................... 81 |
| NW Order: 27 | WORKING THEORY .......................................................... 83 |
| NW Order: 28 | NOTES ON SMERSH .......................................................... 89 |
| NW Order: 28-1 | MONETARY CRISIS ......................................................... 97 |
| NW Order: 28-2 | THE WORLD BANK .......................................................... 99 |
| NW Order: 29 | OBSERVATIONS ON THE GREAT HEALTH MONOPOLY ............. 101 |
| NW Order: 30 | CONDEMNATION OF POLITICAL AND RACIAL AGITATION ............ 105 |
| NW Order: 31 | INCOMPETENT GOVERNMENT .............................................. 109 |
| NW Order: 32 | GOVERNMENT IDEOLOGY .................................................... 111 |
| NW Order: 33 | THE DETERIORATION OF SOCIETY ....................................... 113 |
| NW Order: 34 | SPECIAL PROJECT AUSTRALIA .......................................... 115 |
| NW Order: 35 | PRINCIPLES OF GOVERNMENT ........................................... 117 |
| NW Order: 36 | THE GENUS OF INSANE GOVERNMENTS ................................. 119 |
| NW Order: 37 | WHY GOVERNMENT ATTACKS RELIGION ............................... 121 |
| NW Order: 38 | HELPING THE GOVERNMENTS OF EARTH ............................... 123 |
| NW Order: 39 | WILLFUL FALSE REPORTS .................................................. 125 |
| NW Order: 39-1 | WILLFUL FALSE REPORTS ADDITION .................................... 127 |
| NW Order: 39-2 | CONFRONTATIONS RELEASES, GRATUITOUS ........................... 129 |
| NW Order: 39-3 | GRATUITOUS RELEASES, MORE ABOUT ................................ 131 |
| NW Order: 40 | COMMUNISM AND THE US GOVERNMENT ................................ 135 |
| NW Order: 41 | CRIMINAL REHABILITATION AND NARCONON .......................... 139 |
Table of Contents

Section:
INTELLIGENCE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NW Order</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>DEFINITION OF INTELLIGENCE</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42-1</td>
<td>INTELLIGENCE DEFINITION ADDENDUM</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>INTELLIGENCE DEFEATS PR.</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>INTELLIGENCE, ITS ROLE</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>HOW INTELLIGENCE IS RUN.</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>RUNDOWN ON INTELLIGENCE</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>ON PLANTS AND PSYCHIATRISTS</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>CONCERNING PDH CASES</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>HANDLING GOVERNMENT INFILTRATION</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>SECURITY AND COUNTER-INTELLIGENCE</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50-1</td>
<td>PREPARING CONFIDENTIAL MAIL</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>CONCERNING PLANTS</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>FERRETING OUT A SPY NETWORK</td>
<td>179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>THOSE WHO ATTACK SCIENTOLOGY</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>INFORMATION AND CONTROL</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>INTELLIGENCE ACTIONS</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>THE “BEST PEOPLE”</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>INTELLIGENCE AND COMMUNICATION LINES</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>INTELLIGENCE DIFFICULTIES</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58-1</td>
<td>CREATING CONFUSION WITH THE ENEMY</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>UNRELIABLE SOURCES</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>CENSORSHIP</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>INTELLIGENCE FILING</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>INTELLIGENCE ESTIMATIONS AND PREDICTIONS</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>INTELLIGENCE CIC</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>INFORMATION COLLECTION, DISCOVERY AND DISSEMINATION</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>INTELLIGENCE DATA COLLECTION AND USE</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>INTELLIGENCE DATA DIGESTS</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>EVALUATION OF INTELLIGENCE DATA SOURCES</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# Table of Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NW Order</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 68</td>
<td>TIME AND REPORTS.</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 69</td>
<td>EXTERNAL AND INTERNAL INTELLIGENCE</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 70</td>
<td>“STRANGE COINCIDENCES”</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 71</td>
<td>DATE COINCIDENCE.</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 72</td>
<td>THE FRAILTY OF “CAPABILITY” IN INTELLIGENCE.</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 73</td>
<td>INTELLIGENCE BULLPEN.</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 74</td>
<td>INVESTIGATORY PERSONNEL.</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 75</td>
<td>PR BASICS.</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 76</td>
<td>ON THE ORIGINS AND ABERRATIONS OF PR</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 77</td>
<td>PR EXTENT.</td>
<td>249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 78</td>
<td>PRs: SELF-BRIEFING.</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 79</td>
<td>PR AND THE MIND.</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 80</td>
<td>PR: ATTACK VS. DEFENSE.</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 81</td>
<td>FALSE DATA STRIPPING IN PR.</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 82</td>
<td>PRO AREA CONTROL.</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 83</td>
<td>SUCCESSFUL PROPAGANDA.</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 84</td>
<td>ON STARTING A TREND.</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 85</td>
<td>CREATING A PR BIOGRAPHY AND WORD OF MOUTH</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 86</td>
<td>ONE SUBJECT PER PRESS RELEASE</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 87</td>
<td>MURDER IS MURDER.</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 88</td>
<td>HANDLING A HOSTILE REPORTER</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 89</td>
<td>A PR CAMPAIGN FOR THE MEDIA</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 90</td>
<td>NEVER ADVERTISE A FLAP.</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 91</td>
<td>ADVISORY COMMITTEES AND PR</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 92</td>
<td>SCIENTOLOGISTS’ HUMAN RIGHTS MISSION</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 93</td>
<td>PURIFICATION CAMPAIGN.</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 93-1</td>
<td>NOTES ON INTERNATIONAL PRESS CAMPAIGN</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 94</td>
<td>OCCUPY TERRITORY EVAL.</td>
<td>285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 95</td>
<td>BLACK PROPAGANDA.</td>
<td>289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order</td>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>DEAD AGENT DOCUMENTATION</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97</td>
<td>DISSEMINATING GOOD NEWS</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98</td>
<td>PROJECT GOOD WORKS</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99</td>
<td>POLICY OF FREEDOM AND PAMPHLET PUBLICATIONS IN THE US.</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>SPECIAL ETHNIC SURVEY 1969</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>COURT DECISION ON DEPROGRAMMING.</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101-1</td>
<td>BRAINWASHING AND THE MEDIA</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102</td>
<td>PR PERSONNEL</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103</td>
<td>POLICY ON LEGAL CASES</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104</td>
<td>USE OF DATA SERIES IN LEGAL</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105</td>
<td>ABOUT TRIAL TACTICS ON SUITS AGAINST SCIENTOLOGY</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>LEGAL STRATEGY</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>LEGAL PRINCIPLES</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>CRIMINAL CONSPIRACY</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>COUNTERSUITS</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110</td>
<td>HANDLING BLACKMAIL THROUGH COURTS</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>DAMAGES</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>COST OF LITIGATION</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>113</td>
<td>HANDLING DUPED LITIGANTS</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114</td>
<td>PLAINTIFF CHARGES</td>
<td>353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>PLAINTIFF’S PERJURY</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>ANTI-RELIGIOUS MOVEMENT</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>WITNESSES</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118</td>
<td>ERRORS IN LEGAL STRATEGY</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>THE EFFECTS OF DRUGS ON JURISPRUDENCE: LSD, PEYOTE, HASHISH, MARIJUANA, ETC.</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120</td>
<td>SUCCESS WITH SCIENTOLOGY</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td>APPEALS</td>
<td>367</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Table of Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NW Order:</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>369</td>
<td>NOTES ON ATTORNEYS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>371</td>
<td>HANDLING ATTORNEYS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td>373</td>
<td>ATTORNEY HIRING</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125</td>
<td>375</td>
<td>LEGAL FACTS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126</td>
<td>377</td>
<td>LEGAL APPROVAL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127</td>
<td>379</td>
<td>LEGAL MATTERS AND FALSE IMPRESSIONS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128</td>
<td>381</td>
<td>GOVERNMENT ALLEGATIONS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>129</td>
<td>383</td>
<td>POSSIBLE CONGRESSIONAL VIOLATIONS OF FIRST AMENDMENT</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>387</td>
<td>SUIT CAUTION</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>131</td>
<td>391</td>
<td>GERMAN CASE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>132</td>
<td>395</td>
<td>TYPES OF CHARGES</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>133</td>
<td>397</td>
<td>POLICE, AGENCY SUITS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>134</td>
<td>403</td>
<td>CORPORATE INTEGRITY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>135</td>
<td>405</td>
<td>BOOK DISCLAIMERS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136</td>
<td>407</td>
<td>AUDIT TASK FORCE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137</td>
<td>421</td>
<td>OBJECTIVE FOR PSYCHIATRY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138</td>
<td>423</td>
<td>CCHR FORMATION</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139</td>
<td>425</td>
<td>NO INSANITY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140</td>
<td>427</td>
<td>STRATEGIC INFO</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141</td>
<td>429</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRIC VIOLATIONS OF HUMAN RIGHTS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142</td>
<td>431</td>
<td>CONCERNING TERRORISM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>433</td>
<td>PSYCH IMPLANTS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>144</td>
<td>435</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRIC ADS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>145</td>
<td>437</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRY STATISTICS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td>439</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRY SCRIPTS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>147</td>
<td>445</td>
<td>SURVEY RESULTS ON PSYCHOLOGY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148</td>
<td>449</td>
<td>MEDICAL MISSION</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>453</td>
<td>CAMPAIGN SZASZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Section:

#### SOCIAL REFORM REFERENCES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NW Order:</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>137</td>
<td>421</td>
<td>OBJECTIVE FOR PSYCHIATRY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138</td>
<td>423</td>
<td>CCHR FORMATION</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139</td>
<td>425</td>
<td>NO INSANITY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140</td>
<td>427</td>
<td>STRATEGIC INFO</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141</td>
<td>429</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRIC VIOLATIONS OF HUMAN RIGHTS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142</td>
<td>431</td>
<td>CONCERNING TERRORISM</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>433</td>
<td>PSYCH IMPLANTS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>144</td>
<td>435</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRIC ADS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>145</td>
<td>437</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRY STATISTICS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td>439</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRY SCRIPTS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>147</td>
<td>445</td>
<td>SURVEY RESULTS ON PSYCHOLOGY</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148</td>
<td>449</td>
<td>MEDICAL MISSION</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>453</td>
<td>CAMPAIGN SZASZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Section:
GLOSSARY

Alphabetical List of Titles. ........................................ 461
Glossary. ............................................................ 469
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Orders

Section:
OSA GENERAL
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 1

OSA NW
All Execs & Staff

1 September 2006

PURPOSE OF DEPARTMENT 20

(Written by LRH on 26 January 1975.)

There has not been an official issue on the purpose of Department 20.

It is time to upgrade the purpose and spearhead with it.

The decline of civilization is very apparent. This goes with inflation, rise in crime and drugs and ideological changes occurring.

It is fairly certain that in due course there will be further ideological changes.

In a movement such as ours, which is apolitical, meaning not political and dedicated to no sides, changes in government philosophy can be dangerous unless worked out in advance.

We must have an answer to this scene.

It should not matter to us what ism comes into power.

Therefore, the purpose must take this into account.

The new purpose is:

ESTABLISHING THE
INDISPENSABILITY OF SCIENTOLOGY

This is no more than the truth.

I have begun a survey of a new type to assist this.
Several projects are in view with regard to it including handling all the crime and drugs in a whole country.

The projects of Social Reform and Social Betterment aim in this direction.

PR actions are easily grooved over in this direction.

For instance, the repeating question of why an indispensable public activity is being hit holds those who hit it in question.

We have to move in the direction of repeating something so often it is repeated. This new purpose does that.

It follows that orgs must likewise have their ethics and tech in so that they are indispensable in the community.

The Volunteer Ministers Program coming up can fit into this.

In other words we can groove anything we are already doing into this channel.

No other movement can handle psychosomatics, drugs, education, crime, insanity and a long list of social ills.

If anything is going to come out of the rubble of this civilization, we will have to do it. Nobody else will.

If the action is done right, then any political force seeking in the future to take over would look insane to the public if they sought to count us out.

This will get us through these changing times.

If each Bureau applies this to its work, even by just injecting it into each argument and action, the fact will materialize in the real world that Scientology is indispensable.

Each Bureau is to do this one in clay so as to see how it will fit in to their actions.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
REPUTATION OF
SCIENTOLOGY AND LRH

(Originally written on 22 July 1976.)

In some recent communications on lines it has been seen that some PRs are of
the opinion that Scientology and LRH are in some disrepute.

This issue is written to properly orient that opinion and also possibly de-PTS
some PRs.

By the nature of his work the PR comes into contact with the writings of and
the questions of the front line suppressives on the planet—the media, the guiders of
the media, the executive branches of governments and their officials.

What the public thinks and what these individuals think are entirely separate
things.

General surveys show that people do not trust or believe what they read in the
papers. Other surveys show the executive branches of government to be held in the
most thundering contempt.

To tune your statements and issues intended for the publics of Scientology to
what some media weirdo or government psycho is going to say or think is to admit
defeat in the dissemination of Scientology, to express personal overwhelm and actually
to further a 26 year studied campaign by the bad hats to squash one of the brightest
hopes for mankind.

The public is not looking for statements that we are “harmless and innocent and
kind of like psychologists or Christian Scientists but kind of different you know.” The
public is looking for something that will take them out of the swamp and spin of their lives and the morass of a degenerating society. To moderate your statements away from the fact that we can do that and become defensive and mild is to lose the game.

This war is actually a war of thought and utterances. It is won with the best think and the best speak.

The R in PR has to also stand for Reality.

When you degrade your statements about Scientology into a pale defense, you are out-R. In fact you are being a bald-faced liar.

If you have any doubts about what Scientology can do, and if you think its results are all bad even in some tiny mission or org, you should get in touch with the production lines and actually talk to some people about what Scientology has just done for them. It isn’t slight. There is no other agency on Earth that could have done that for them.

Sure, tech gets its failures. You may hear about those. But the percent is slight. The psychologist and psychiatrist get nearly 100% failed case reports—as well as suicides, murders and deaths. And as to our failures, few as they are, why is it so many freeloaders actually pay their debt? And why is it the leading opponent in Canada self-audits and gets gains? These are staff failures, organization failures—they are not tech failures and for sure they are not my failures if you saw how hard I work to keep tech in and how many I recover.

But on reporters—have you ever seen one write anything nice about ANYBODY? Really glowing nice? Look at the papers and see what they write about other people. Most of them are lies and nearly all of it is enttha.

And as for the government—any government today—have you ever seen it going out of its way to be decent or to make people happy?

You can grind away with the media and the officials and after a while you think Scientology isn’t respected in the world and that everyone thinks Hubbard is a bum. And by taking such an attitude you can unwittingly further it.

I’m reminded of a tough old marine sergeant, sour of the world, posted at the Apollo in Corfu by his SP officers (who let their men starve in rat-infested transports) to forbid any marine or sailor from coming aboard the Apollo. The officers (acting on
government orders) had briefed their men to stay away and the men hadn’t—they wanted to help paint a building we had and to talk about Scientology. The old sergeant had his orders and being a marine he carried them out and didn’t let his patrol let anybody from those navy ships aboard. But when asked by an Apollo crew member if he’d heard of Hubbard the sergeant said, “Hubbard? He’s a good man. Yes, I’ve heard about L. Ron Hubbard.”

So don’t get conned into carrying an enemy line.

Defensive PR may be necessary in a flap. But start specializing in offensive PR and to hell with whether the SPs consider it offensive to them—since it is!

Say what Scientology really is.

And if you have any doubts about what I am and what I do, then find out for yourself.

It will be your theta that pushes them and their enttheta into the common grave of historical oblivion. WE are the future. Not them. Always play it on the bright and winning side. That’s us. And me.

Feel de-PTSed?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 3

OSA NW
All Execs & Staff

17 March 1988

Confidential

PTS-NESS ON EXTERNAL LINES

(Taken from a briefing by LRH to a Commodore’s Messenger on 18 January 1980.)

References:
HCO PL 26 Dec. 66 Admin Know-How Series 12
PTS SECTIONS, PERSONNEL
AND EXECS
HCO PL 5 Jan. 68 DEV-T SERIES, PART OF
OVERFILLED IN-BASKET, BAD NEWS
HCOB 12 Mar 68 MISTAKES, ANATOMY OF
HCOB 10 Aug. 73 PTS HANDLING
HCO PL 30 Jan. 83 Keeping Scientology Working Series 28
reiss. 12.4.83 Esto Series 55
YOUR POST AND LIFE

From time to time an executive will find that terminals on external lines, such as Legal and PR, go PTS to suppressive elements in society. The results can be quite catastrophic.

An instance of this was an earlier Legal unit which was handling a case that could have been easily fought and handled. But they didn’t demand that attorneys come up with handlings and solve the problems on this particular case. Instead they made up their minds about some solution to the scene and then asked the attorneys for an expensive opinion on it which didn’t resolve anything. They ended up with solutions that would have aided the enemy. If senior executives had not gotten on the lines, this Legal unit could have torpedoed the whole case. It was not a slight thing. Looking into the matter it was found that the staff members of this unit were PTS as hell. They failed to develop a proper defense and attack line. Their executives had let them get that far without forcing them to get the matter properly handled.
Therefore, an executive has to be aware at all times of staff on external lines who are handling situations. They can go PTS. It’s up to the executive not to go PTS. The executive has to keep pushing and has to override any nuttiness. That is actually the solution.

One of the tricks is for the executive to be harder to confront than the situation Legal or PR is handling. Executives have to make the consequences of not handling it much worse than the situation itself.

It’s up to executives, always, to handle our Legal- and PR- type terminals and get them in there confronting it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
WHY FOR THE GO

(Originally written by LRH on 22 August 1979.)

My WHY for the GO is that they believe in the professional competence of various parts of the society and use them and pattern themselves after them. And that goes back for about 15 years. They don't believe in Green on White.

Some crooked stinking attorney has been at the bottom of each of their losses. This is true of their IRS troubles, their trouble with the FDA, even a suit they had filed against a Member of Parliament in the UK had a crooked lawyer that embezzled the funds, lost the case and took off to Brazil.

They believe in them. That's the common denominator of their troubles.

They believe that hiring wog professionals will make it all come out right and it doesn't.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
A small organization with good technology, which is organized well and which operates with good intelligence, can hold its own against a tremendous amount of huge roaring monsters. That is proven by Sweden.

Sweden has good industrial technology, it is a fantastically well-organized country internally and it has a superlative, superb intelligence service. That is how Sweden has stayed alive and how it stayed out of the World Wars and how it can live cheek by jowl with Russia and go right on being Sweden. That’s how they do it.

But remember, it takes a superlatively well-organized organization. It has to be very well-organized, it has to have a superior technology and it has to have superb intelligence.

Part of the functions of intelligence is briefing. It is merely the collection of observations, their summarization and their dissemination to the group.

Parallel to intelligence activities is PR. And PR is a powerful force, but the more powerful force is intelligence. What you can do with PR when you have the intelligence is fantastic. To that, if we were to add the tool of PR and we were to use what existed on our intelligence lines, we would be kingpin.
OUR WAR

(Originally written on 2 December 1969 as a summary of data concerning Intelligence.)

Our war has been forced to become “To take over absolutely the field of mental healing on this planet in all forms.”

That was not the original purpose. The original purpose was to clear Earth. The battles suffered developed the data that we had an enemy who would have to be gotten out of the way and this meant we were at war. We, a year ago, identified the enemy or at least his central group. Since then we fight battles first on our own ground, now on his.

Our tactics of offense and defense are based on data.

We need data to predict his offensives and counter them and data to use in our attacks on him.

We remove his agents and vanquish his troops and we directly attack his central group. That’s sound tactics.

By demonstrating his falsity about us we rehab our own repute. By showing his sources to be false we get them expended.

By showing him to be brutal, venal and plotting, we get him discarded.

Our direct assault will come when they start to arrest his principals and troops for crimes (already begun).
Our total victory will come when we run his organizations, perform his functions and obtain his financing and appropriations.

We are armed with our own integrity.

He is crippled by his subversiveness and crimes.

We are weakened by the political paralysis and infiltration of Western security forces. They are not effective. Their agents can be “turned” and they are even used to further subversion at high political levels, obvious from their lack of results.

Four countries were totally run by enemy agents in 1939, agents of Adolf Hitler. When he struck, creating an atmosphere of confusion, these high “in place” agents took over. Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland and France had Nazi agents at the top. Russia’s intelligence is patterned on the German service. A similar situation must exist today in the West or the Security Forces would be active instead of hiring as advisors and for their personnel placement psychologists and psychiatrists who meet annually with Russian delegates and belong to KGB connected professional institutions.

So this war is relatively unassisted.

However, as Sweden does, a small group using good intelligence tactics with good technology, if well organized, can hold back enemies of great size.

(1) Good intelligence tactics (we have that).

(2) Good technology (we have that).

(3) Well organized (we are but could be better).

That makes our victory possible.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
I have to wear the Washington legal hats and go up there and solve their various difficulties for them.

It’s a spectacle of people defending, defending. You know, you can defend yourself into more holes and it has never occurred to them, on this one suit that has been going for about five years, to attack anybody. That would be very dangerous! Don’t attack anybody!

Look at the situation. Every time the enemy offers an attack, you defend against it and that is all you do. Any castle, to hold out, has got to sortie. The proper strategy for any battle is to find a weak point in the enemy lines and attack it.

The reason the United States is losing against communism is simply on these same mathematics. That they are losing is patent. All they are doing is defending the points attacked.

On this Berlin thing, before it really came up to a hot boil, the United States was not claiming any piece over there and so is never going to be able to swap Berlin for anything. The proper action is to go find something to collect as a piece. Yet there they stand, defending, defending, defending, defending. Well, don’t they want to win?

How about an auditor that sits there and defends and defends and defends and defends against the attack of a pc? He never looks for the bypassed charge and he never does anything effective to straighten out the case. He just sits there and
defends himself. He would last about two minutes. This is about the most dangerous thing you can do. Look it over. It is the most unthetan thing you can do.

You can defend to a certain degree and you have to defend to a certain degree. But use 75 percent of your energies to attack and you will always win. Find a weak spot and attack it. Attack expertly and attack perfectly and don’t flub with the attack. Always put your concentration on the attack and you win every time.

People look awful silly two miles in your rear without any supplies, without any ammunition, with no defenses and no place to go. They attacked all right. The whole front of the battle shifted. They attacked and you didn’t defend. You went and destroyed their supply dump. It is very embarrassing to have this sort of thing happen.

The whole of life is an interchange, if you are going to live. It is an interchange activity. It is putting out anchor points.

Let’s look at the gradient scale of how you would go about this.

Supposing you are just there all by yourself and there is no limitation to your putting out anchor points. You can put out as many anchor points as you like.

Somebody else shows up and says, “You shouldn’t put out these anchor points,” or “I want to have some of this space too,” and they put out anchor points against your anchor points. So you don’t put out anchor points quite so far. I am talking about the Factors now.

Let’s suppose that every time you put out an anchor point, somebody else forbade you to put out the anchor point and you complied and agreed and didn’t put out your anchor point. How big do you think you would be after a while? That is about how big you are now. That is practically the way you got there.

There is nothing quite as disturbing and there is nothing quite so certain to throw anybody into apathy as just continuing to put out your anchor points. This is the most disturbing activity that you can engage in. Everybody says, “You mustn’t put out your anchor points,” and you put out your anchor points. Then they give you lots of reasons why you shouldn’t put out your anchor points and you put out anchor points. They bring all sorts of duress to bear on you why you should not put out your anchor points and you put out your anchor points. What is going to happen to their morale?
Sometimes it is very difficult to continue to put out anchor points in this particular way. Sometimes you just get cut to ribbons and it is those particular times that you got cut to ribbons you tend to remember as lessons not to attack or lessons not to put out anchor points.

The gradient scale on the thing goes: Putting out anchor points, in other words, continuing to create your space; to *attacking* that which is preventing you from putting out your space. That is also putting out anchor points. And you get down along low human levels and what are you then involved with? You are involved with attacking those who are preventing you from putting out anchor points.

You go down scale just a little bit further and you start defending yourself against attacks. This causes you “to live good,” “to have good behavior,” to have various socially acceptable characteristics, all sorts of things. These things are basically defenses against attacks, *direct* attacks.

You can go downscale even further than that. You have the defenses against *possible* attacks and this causes people to live in castles, dig moats that nobody will ever think of ever charging against, invent weapons that have no particular use and invent social characteristics that are impossible to attack. This causes you, in other words, to go downscale a bit further.

There is a point further downscale than that, which is *imagining* that you are under attack. You are defending yourself against possible attacks. You are not being attacked—you are simply preparing yourself to defend possible attacks.

Just below that, there is a point, where, because there are all these defenses, there *therefore must be attacks*. It proves itself. You have got a moat dug all the way around the place. Obviously there must be somebody going to ride across that moat.

Some of the screens that a thetan puts up are terribly entrancing. These screens are very, very entrancing, because they leave them up forever. Why did they put them up in the first place? Well, they put them up against a lion. The lion might still be there. You would have to take the screen down to find out. You don’t dare take the screen down because you would be attacked if the lion were still there.

This causes a very funny action. You can get a thetan, a pc, and get him to find one of these black screens and get him to pick up one little corner of it and peek around it real fast. Sometimes he will really have to get his nerve up to do it—and he will. He
will see something like a mocked-up lion or a snake or something on the other side of the black screen. One of his answers of confronting is cover it up so he won’t have to confront it—black it out. There is the final mechanism of a defense.

Permanent defenses lead to a belief that one is under attack. When you get way down scale it must be that you are under attack because there are the defenses. Somebody must be ready to launch the rockets at you any moment because here are all these radars waiting to detect them and of course, the more one defends, the less one becomes mobile. So therefore, actually, he never gets out to look if there are any attackers. And I imagine there are nations on planets, someplace in this galaxy at this very moment, who have no neighbors, but who believe implicitly that those neighbors are there with full armies, ready to attack them and that live a life of complete defense, complete immobility, never going abroad, carrying through all of the various survival activities to prevent an attack against nations which are no longer there and that are long since gone to dust.

One has a defense up against an area of confusion. He has a stable datum all arranged to take care of an area of confusion that has long since ceased to exist. A thetan eventually traps himself.

What do you think are the chances of your opponents of trillions one hundred—trillions written one hundred times—still being alive and kicking and ready to knock your block off? And yet, you have all the defenses for that period all rigged and all the stable data already there with those defenses against those confusions and attackers of trillions one hundred.

And that, in actual fact, is what a thetan is doing.

The above are mechanisms of defense of a certain kind of order. They are also, of course, mechanisms of attack.

You will have to defend to a certain degree. But if you use 75% of your energies to attack, you will always win.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 8

OSA Int/Conts
All Execs & Staff

16 October 1988

Confidential

SHIFT OF AXIS

(Originally written by LRH on 30 December 1971.)

References:

HCO PL 16 Feb. 69
HCO PL 2 Sept. 79R

BATTLE TACTICS
Marketing Series 4
SURVEYS ARE THE
KEY TO STATS

By the rules of war there is a “reciprocal” factor. Reciprocal means “interchange performed, experienced or felt.”

A attacks B. B, provoked, now reciprocates. This is called “Reciprocal 1.” B’s counter attack is again returned by A. This is “Reciprocal 2.” B re-attacks. This is “Reciprocal 3.” And so on.

Example: In the UK we were heavily attacked. We reciprocated. This was “Reciprocal 1.” We won it. But had we continued the attack we would have been bound to have gotten Reciprocal 2.

To avoid “Reciprocal 2” we completely shifted our basis of operation. We set up an attacking point—“Campaign Szasz.” This campaign, as outlined in another order, can begin an attack series to abolish psychiatry and take the medical doctor out of mental healing, which are Szasz’s objectives. We were apparently no part of this campaign. We put out that, “We won, no hard feelings,” and made overt peace overtures. We salted the lines with our “no further action—MD’s are only human—we won and only a cad crows over defeated opponents.” Good winner image.
Therefore, in areas which are still in the stage of Reciprocal 1 and are not yet won, we should continue our own heavy attack. In areas where we have visibly won Reciprocal 1, we should shift to setting up attacking points in the form of campaigns to abolish psychiatry and take the medical doctor out of mental healing. These points of attack should be set up rapidly and expertly.

Other less violently contested activities should be moved into, as determined by survey, and conducted flagrantly.

The rule is that whatever, by survey, the public is buying, should be pushed to rid it of abuses.

Example: We find Word Clearing is a popular career booster. We campaign for an eradication of barriers to the education of the young.

As any such action will follow a survey that is proven by buying at the org, it will also be found true that eradicating abuses in that field, real or imagined, will be a popular attack action.

The lesson that we began to win when we began to attack must not be forgotten. But to attack past a major win on any one subject or target can bring about a desperation and Reciprocal 2.

To follow this planning should bring the Church to higher and higher points of popularity without making any more opposition than is necessary.

There is a skill in finding what to engage exactly. This is PR or intelligence. There is also a high skill in knowing when to disengage. This is determined by the degree of win required. Then there is a skill in finding out what to shift to in the next round. LRH ED 161 INT (also issued as HCO PL 2 Sept. 79R, Marketing Series 4, SURVEYS ARE THE KEY TO STATS) gives you the exact tech of this. Then there is a skill in shifting one’s operation over to the new target without losing momentum and organization built up with the last target.

This is what you must solve in areas where we have won against attacks.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OSA NW
All Execs & Staff

1 September 2006

A WORKABLE DEFINITION OF WAR

(Excerpted from a lecture of 30 August 1955, RUGGED INDIVIDUALISM.)

Clausewitz says, “War is the act of compelling by force your will upon the enemy.”

War is simply convincing somebody they lost; or convincing somebody they better now do what you want them to do and you have a workable definition. The rest of the definitions are unworkable. Why get force in there?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
FORMULA FOR WINNING A WAR

(Excerpted from a briefing of 18 April 1969.)

Cause the maximum amount of destruction to the enemy, his troops, supplies and otherwise with an absolute minimum amount of damage to your own troops and equipment.

That is the whole track war formula of very successful upstat civilizations. That is the way they train them.

They train the US Army in trying not to get an “unacceptable casualty figure.” They use this as a cliche. Everything is figured against a point of “unacceptable losses.” When you have a suppressive general his acceptable losses are fantastic. My “unacceptable losses,” of course, is one man.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
THE STRATEGY OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT

(Excerpted from a briefing of 14 April 1969.)

We compare any type of action in which we’re engaged to a battle action simply because it works out better that way, not because there’s any shooting.

We fight on a strategy line used by Alexander the Great. Alexander saw no reason to defeat a million and a half Persian troops when he could clobber Darius. This was constant to all of his strategic actions.

Alexander’s companion cavalry demonstrated conclusively and utterly the concentrated fury and force with which Alexander personally would attempt to invade the enemy leader’s bodyguard and get to him. His whole strategy was on this basis.

Now, if you apply Western intelligence strategy to this, it is a comparison. What name is in common across the boards? What name appears over and over and over? And that is your boy.

The enemy is not in actual fact fighting on this strategy line. He himself is sold on the idea of group, that everything is done by the group. It smacks just a little bit that he is critical of the individualistic character of the development of Dianetics and Scientology, but he is also possibly restrained by the maxim that you had better not make a martyr.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder
LRH said the following in a lecture of 28 October 1955, “The Anatomy of Terminals:” “Alexander has only one point of great interest for us. He never avoided or fell away from the theory that the best way to end a battle was to conceive that the battle was between himself and the enemy commander. He never conceived that it was between his troops and the enemy troops under his direction. That would be a via which would make a battle unwinnable—for a general to conceive that the battle was being fought by his troops under his direction against the enemy troops. There is no point of end, then, in that battle at all. Alexander never had this idea. He simply had the idea, rather bullheaded, that the thing to do, if his troops were engaged in action, was to immediately seek out the enemy general and kill him or capture him at once. And so, some million and a quarter Persians were confronting a rather small handful of trained Greeks under Alexander’s command, and Alexander with his companion cavalry simply rode through the contesting lines and through the bodyguard of the enemy general and put Darius to flight. And that was the end of that battle. It stopped at once. That was also the end of the Persian empire. Bang! Sudden, quick. Effective!”
ENEMY MISTAKES

(Excerpted from a briefing of 25 July 1975.)

You always make an enemy make mistakes. One of the ways you do it is hit his morale, destabilize him, make him frantic. And at that moment he will start to make mistakes. And then you just mop him up. That is a method of prosecuting a war. Particularly with an overwhelmingly huge enemy.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
INTERNATIONAL ATTACKS

(Taken from an LRH despatch.)

References:
HCO PL 17 Feb. 66       PUBLIC INVESTIGATION SECTION
HCO PL 18 Feb. 66       ATTACKS ON SCIENTOLOGY
HCO PL 25 Feb. 66       ATTACKS ON SCIENTOLOGY
HCO PL 16 Feb. 69       BATTLE TACTICS
HCO PL 16 Feb. 69       TARGETS, DEFENSE

There was and probably still is an international conspiracy to attack, black PR and crush Dianetics and Scientology.

The GO never really got to the bottom of this conspiracy despite the fact that the same stories and the same pattern of black PR emerged simultaneously internationally. We know that the GO itself was turned and so we cannot guarantee that their search was either honest or well directed.

SOURCE OF ATTACKS

For a long time I have looked for a source of these attacks the Church has been experiencing.

There are numerous indicators that psychologists (who are under the thumb of the psychiatrists) have mounted attacks on Dianetics and Scientology and their organizations.

The J. Edgar Hoover attack of the mid-'50s and onward was, I think, instigated by the American Medical Association and the AMA acts as a sort of parent to
psychiatrists and psychologists. It goes this way: The psychologists, to practice, have to remain under the wing and supervision of psychiatrists. Psychiatrists, to practice, have to be medical doctors and under the wing of the American Medical Association.

There are innumerable interlocking organizations, all adding up to the American Medical Association, the American Psychiatric Association and possibly the American Psychological Association, which interlock in organizations funded by the Rockefeller family. I looked into this in New York in 1973 and was absolutely astounded at the number of organizations and associations grouped in that direction. Although they deny it, the Rockefellers also own a heavy share of the American drug industry which interlocks with the American Medical Association and at one time the drug lobby in Washington interlinked with the Food and Drug Administration in those FDA attacks on the E-Meter.

The original Commonwealth attack was from the British Psychological Association in Australia. The first attack on Dianetics was engineered by the Psychology Department of the George Washington University in 1950.

**NATURE OF ATTACKERS**

Now please take the following very seriously: In all of the years from 1950 onward that I was handling attacks as Executive Director, I never failed once to establish beyond any doubt the criminality and criminal background of any attacker. It became a very stable datum with me in investigating attackers to immediately look for their criminal backgrounds. At one time, in 1954/55, there were about 21 persons who were attacking the Church and almost casually I ran the backgrounds of these down and found that 18 of them had flagrant criminal backgrounds—and by criminal I mean criminal in the eyes of the courts or law. The reason why three remained outstanding is I got tired of the investigation. The last three were never investigated. In South Africa a primary attacker was found to be an illegal diamond buyer. So the criminal background of attackers is well established.

You would undoubtedly find that the more serious litigants against the Church have criminal backgrounds of their own.

Criminals can be directly influenced by psychologists and psychiatrists both by blackmail and implanting (which goes on all the time today) and are easily used as pawns or patsies in instigating attacks.
Based rather solidly on their psychotic nature and their actions, attackers are engaged in actual flagrant crimes. It just follows, knowing the pattern of behavior of beings, that they did not just start to act that way when they collided with us. Such behavior is a repeating pattern and there would be all sorts of, at least, false reports, crimes and other matters in their pasts.

Some attackers may have been in prison or in institutions and when they came out, may have changed their names and identities. This is based on a knowledge of what such people do. Therefore it follows that their current names may not be their real names. This could provide direction that might be followed up with private investigators.

**INVESTIGATION**

It would be of great benefit to actually run down the core of these international attacks.

It might be wise to turn private investigators loose along the lines as given above with this type of approach:

a) to run back all the connections of key attackers,

b) to run down their pasts for sure and for real to see how these interlock with any possible international conspiracy to suppress Dianetics and Scientology.

You may zero in on such a conspiracy and get to the actual instigators of the attacks. At the very least it would give you leads which would be invaluable.

Such an investigation might seem to be costly but I would think it would be very costly not to do it.

**L. RON HUBBARD**
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 12

OSA NW
All Execs & Staff

2 August 1988

Confidential

OUTLINE OF FACTORS IN ATTACK

(Taken from a letter written by LRH to a South African Scientologist on 19 December 1966.)

Reference:
HCO Info Ltr
4 Apr. 69
RON'S JOURNAL 1969 NO. 3
POLITICAL TREATMENT

Our information tells us that private associations called “Mental Health” with “National” somewhere in the name are the financing and international entity behind the push on Scientology.

Their associates have criminal backgrounds and their directors go high into government.

They are however private societies pretending to be government bodies. The UK one runs private mental homes at fantastic costs and profit.

They are an advertising front for psychiatry and publish booklets urging shock and other brutalities.

What we have evidently stumbled upon is a multi-million dollar extortion racket whereby the “patient” or families of the patient are told that unless they pay huge sums for “keep and special care” their loved one will be shocked or operated upon. Their advertising front is usually a “National” (though privately owned) and “Mental Healing” committee or society or association.
They have money to burn and so bribe heavily.

There is no law legalizing these actions or shocks or operations and “psychiatry” has no basis in law. They get around it by having some partially earned medical degree.

Their target is to pretend some group is very bad and then show a “need for law” and so get themselves regularized by law.

These are the “threats” of Scientology to them:

1. The availability of humane easy treatment would end their racket and profits.

2. They seek monopoly and so must end all research by others and stamp out rivals.

3. We can discover the truth about such people.

4. We are growing and campaigning (mildly) against the brutal treatment of the insane.

5. We are not of their political views.

6. They attack religion as a primary threat and rival as they are atheists; they seek to pronounce any religious person insane.

They have political ambitions and pretensions and in many places control parliaments by one of seven methods:

1. Direct blackmail.

2. Putting people into parliament, especially as Ministers of Health.

3. Insinuating themselves or their henchmen into the directorates of the larger banks.

4. Monopolizing and slanting press and news services.

5. Pretending that their field is very specialized, requires long training and that it cures people and this despite growing numbers of insane in their hands and inability to produce anyone “cured.”
6. Discrediting all rivals.

7. Gradually expanding laws in their favor.

They are intensely unpopular with the public yet in England, maintained through the Health Ministry, they control a little man in every town or borough who goes around forcing people to take heavy sedation on threat of shock and sending any who can pay to “special care” in the private association homes.

This opens the door to political control since if they have the power to pronounce insane or shock or operate upon anyone in the country without outcry they can of course throw a country into any ideology they wish (as they did General Walker and Governor Long in the US).

If things go well for them you will soon find:

1. A bill legalizing them and cutting down all rivals forever and

2. All who disagree with them or stand in the way of their political control pronounced insane and tortured or killed under the name of “healing,” or they or their families threatened with it.

We are watching a mental domination-political link up comparable to the church-state collusion of the Roman Catholic Church which gave Europe its autos-da-fe and eventually caused England to revolt under Henry VIII.

When some group discovers how to dominate individuals’ minds with a threat of pain, duress and terror, it tries to make the action seem vital and any opposition heretical, moves in on the state and takes over.

Examples are also the Hashshasheen, the Old Man of the Mountain, and many, many more.

If men are given an unlimited and legal right to injure or kill without interference by law they can of course come to dominate the state.

We have right now this peculiar situation in psychiatry. The “layman” does not look at their statistics and is backed off by a fanfare of technical jargon. The psychiatrist pretends the right to pick up, torture, mentally disable or kill any person and maintains it, despite it being illegal to injure or kill anyone.
If anyone tries to testify against them, they say he is insane and have already rigged the law so the testimony of those of “unsound mind” is not valid under law. So who can object?

It has taken many years and much intelligence work to get actual cases and facts. We did not suspect or know it when we began and the data collected has only recently fallen into place.

Were you to thoroughly investigate these attacks, you would, I am sure, come up with such a group as the National Association of Mental Health and the blackmail they hold over which directors of banks and which ministries. You would also find they are seeking to implement monopoly legislation.

We will of course crack all this wide open, being sure of our facts.

Their pattern is very similar country to country. They do this in the US.

The hypocrisy of anyone saying Scientology is dangerous, when they injure and often kill in their own practice, is of course quite evident. In the very least they shorten people’s lives. I doubt any layman could watch their “treatments” without losing his boots. Their people never get well but have to be re-shocked and always thereafter have to be kept on heavy drugs. As for surgery they usually finish up with an idiot who only lives a few years in the most “successful” of their “operations.”

As it is happening as I write this and as we are under heavy attack and as we do have full data to hand, one can hardly brush this off as fantasy. It proves itself.

All we do is seek to raise people’s IQ and by philosophy attain a higher spiritual awareness. We do not touch or manhandle anyone. We are successful. We do not even treat the sick or insane. To attack us this heavily, at such expense over such a long period, these people who do harm others, injure and kill them and yet protest against us must have some other motive than helping humanity.
These people are guilty of the charge “Seeking to instigate or assist the enactment of legislation by means of libel and slander to obtain a monopoly and control and the right to crush all rivals and disagreements.” Any suit you file against such groups or papers must have that in its statement of claim as one of its charges.

Why let it happen when all humanity cries out to halt such inhumanity?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ANTI-SCIENTOLOGY ACTIVITIES: INTELLIGENCE TRENDS AND PURPOSE

(Excerpted from a despatch of 25 February 1968.)

I have reason to believe Sir William Carr, etc., are no longer planning individual removal of dissident elements via “Mental Health” and psychiatric shock.

The essence, apparently, of their planning originally was to seize finance control over nations and make them subservient—which they have done—and attain and secure their political dominance by the removal of civil liberty and potential rivals or opponents by “psychiatric care.” We became an opponent unwittingly, knowing nothing of their plans, by offering truly effective mental treatment and opposing violence. We therefore were an unwitting threat to these paranoiac plans.

They have been so ineffective in eradicating us and we have been so effective in invalidating psychiatry that it would seem their present inactivity is due to a probable shift of planning.

They are not supporting Robinson (UK Minister of Health). They have allowed their “Mental Health Association” network over the world to become insolvent.

Knowing the training received by US and UK intelligence agents, if Carr & Co. had asked their advisors “Now that psychiatric control seems blocked, are there any other types of control which would remove leaders and opponents and objectors to
our rule?” these advisors, from their text books, would have said, “Yes, the Japanese stage 3 phase of conquest was to use opium addiction on all potential leaders. One can remove dissident elements by cultivating dope addiction in their sons and society.”

Recently there has been a number of odd cases of highly placed doctors, etc., distributing to school children and adults quantities of LSD, etc., without charge on various pretexts. Supportive data exists that there is a dope addiction campaign in progress.

Thus, at an educated guess, these finance czars have shifted the direction of control planning from psychiatric uses.

You can bowl over any psychiatric or “mental health” group without fear of reprisal.

Our aim is not to destroy these men. They are like a cur dog barking at a fire engine. You don’t wreck a fire engine just to run over a cur dog. Our aim is to remove these men only as opponents of Scientology.

By continuing to survive we are accomplishing this. By thwarting press, economic and legislative attacks by various means we further discourage their planning and hostility. They cannot in any event succeed in their plans.

Intensify our search for opponents, not considering we have found all sources, and obtain all possible information on them which may lead to the same or another power group.

Do not permit a letdown or dispersal or slow of our Intelligence section. Intelligence uses are not well understood by our executives. Intelligence is the process of informing one’s command area of the plans, characteristics and crimes of all opponents to one’s own activity and purpose.

We have not begun to use our intelligence.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 14

OSA NW
All Execs & Staff

1 September 2006

PSYCHIATRY’S FALSE PRETENSES

(Excerpted from a briefing of 8 November 1968.)

We have located the name and address of the enemy and we know exactly who they are.

They pretend to be part of the United Nations and their various chapters pretend to be part of the national government and, with those pretenses, they collect money. They don’t collect slight money; they collect millions and millions and millions. They even have national governments appropriating money to them. They call themselves “national”—National Mental Health Associations—but they are not entitled to this name. They are part of an organization called the World Federation of Mental Health Associations and this was founded in 1904 by a psychotic named Clifford Beers.

It is the group behind the push of modern psychiatry. What they do is take mental patients, get them doctors’ degrees of some kind or another, make them into psychiatrists and then push into legislatures all kinds of corny legislation to be able to pick up any man, woman and child on the planet. They defend their right to kill anybody at will—and do—but the world couldn’t believe that. It is too much, they do not confront this much evil. So, we have got them on the nice mild charge of obtaining money under false pretenses and libel and slander on Scientology because they have chapters dedicated just to the destruction of Scientology. They have meetings on the subject. They are madmen.

These guys are terrified down to their boots. They have made up their own category of nonsense and anything they do is exactly what you would expect somebody
to do in a mental institution. And they foolishly put out what their recommendations are in their own literature under their own letterheads.

They are, oddly enough, connected with international banking. At first glance, it would look like a very formidable enemy. They very often obtain their powers and influence in governments by having the wives and daughters of congressmen, parliamentary members and so forth in their “care.” They develop withholds with these characters and then they use these connections to force legislation in.

If we start to run the engram of the 4th Dynamic we are of course going to run into the aberration of the 4th Dynamic. And they apparently are the number one aberration on the planet. But they are not really big, they are not really powerful, they are certainly not sensible. And if any outfit was really in its right mind, it would never attack somebody that was not attacking it. So they don’t make good sense.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
THE UNITED NATIONS
AND PSYCHIATRY

(Written in 1968.)

1. They have wittingly or unwittingly allowed their names and power to be used by a large powerful group with chapters in every country which is not part of the UN in any way (WFMH).

2. They have permitted publication of sentiments and plans to reduce churches using a committee that includes the founder of the outlaw group (WHO Technical Series).

3. They have failed to police the use of their name, permitting countless millions to be pocketed by the outlaw group.

4. Tens of thousands of human beings have been murdered by the group over the years in the name of “technology” whereas anyone knows that if you damage the brain a man eventually or at once dies. There is no way to “professionally” damage the brain. Brain damage is brain damage. Any layman knows this and the effects of shock and surgery on the brain result in death.

5. Seizure of persons on charges of “insanity” are made for political reason (General Walker in Little Rock, Governor Long in Louisiana) and all such seizures of little people are all violently contrary to UN Human Rights, yet are done daily under the name of the UN via the outlaw group.
6. The WFMH is violently opposed to churches, religion and the existence of a human soul and yet pretends to act in the name of the UN as one of its agencies.

7. Two states have legislated against Scientology churches and closed them because they stood up for and fought for human rights. All because of constant political action by the outlaw group.

8. A third nation is even now proposing legislation urged on by the outlaw group to smash other Scientology churches.

9. For eighteen years this outlaw group has poured a river of bad libel and slander into press and governments against Scientology, using constantly the name of the UN as its authority.

10. As soon as Scientology is smashed, the group aims at other churches.

11. The attacks done in the name of the UN have been financed by money falsely obtained by the WFMH by use of the UN name.

12. The outlaw group has cost Scientology millions and endless trouble and expense and all this in the name of the UN.

Therefore the UN is asked to do the decent thing and help right this wrong.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ENNEMY ACTION

(Originally an LRH OODs item of 12 November 1968.)

References:
LRH ED 55 INT, 29 Nov. 68  THE WAR
LRH ED 63 WW 6 US, 12 Dec. 68  RE LIFE ARTICLE
TAPE 6709C20 20 Sept. 67  AND LETTER

We have discovered exactly who has been shooting at Scientology for 18 years and know all the names. They are a small group with international ambitions, founded by a madman, taken over by a politically ambitious few.

The fight was their fear we would break them financially. If Scientology was the real answer, they would have to cease torturing and killing “patients” and there would go their income.

Well, they have now been hurt bad enough to make them move their HQ.

So the fight isn’t all going one way. Press and public sentiment are swinging to our side. And we have not yet mounted a real offensive.

This is turning out to be a bitter and fundamental war. The forces which seek to bring light and freedom to the world—us—have run squarely into the #1 engram of the planet, kept alive by a dark and secret enemy of Mankind. These insist on torturing or killing the insane.

It is a terrible hypocrisy for them to say we hurt people. Anyone who has “suffered” at our hands is still free, well and able to complain. The victims of the enemy in his institutions are like Hitler’s death camps. Their victims can’t complain. They can’t even talk. They’re dead.
It is the age old battle of truth and light against the powers of darkness.

We didn’t ask for this fight. We weren’t even in the enemy’s line of country. We avoided treating the insane.

But they attacked us, for no reason except their own fear. I regret they appointed us their executioners. There are so many other pleasant things to do.

But, with the enemy active in legislatures and the press, we haven’t much choice but to fight.

And we have begun to fight.

We have already hurt his morale and finances enough to make him move his HQ. Our forces are closing in on it again in the new location.

This one we’ve got to win. We may not have another chance.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
A REASON
PSYCHIATRIC FRONT GROUPS
ATTACK SCIENTOLOGY

(Originally an article, written by LRH circa 1969.)

Reference:
Book: 

In *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*, chapter on “The Mind’s Protection,” you will find a mild remonstrance against psychiatric electric shock and surgery. It states: “There are probably thousands of ways to get into trouble with mental healing, but all these ways can be classed in these groups: (1) use of shock or surgery on the brain; (2) use of strong drugs; (3) use of hypnosis as such; and (4) trying to crossbreed Dianetics with older forms of therapy.”

This was in 1950. Within 3 months of its appearance the book was under violent irrational attack by psychiatric front men and groups.

In the late ‘50s psychiatry actually got a bill half through the US Congress authorizing a Siberia. Any man, woman or child could be seized and sent without trial to Alaska, deprived of human and civil rights and detained forever, all without trial or examination.

The Founding Church of Scientology of Washington, DC caught wind of this bill and instantly mobilized US civic groups and defeated it.

These marked Scientology for slaughter in the books of these madmen.
As recently as 1968 the same international psychiatric group was trying to push the same “Siberia Bill” through the New Zealand Parliament.

Kenneth Robinson, former Minister of Health in the … and vice president of a branch of this psychiatric front group, is the one who began trouble for Scientology Churches in the UK.

Robinson, in his book published by this front group, advocates personally the easy seizure of anyone in the … for despatch to death camps.

Press chains headed by men who were also directors of the psychiatric front group, Cecil King and Sir William Carr, kept pounding at Scientology, urging “official action,” trying to build up an anti-Scientology public opinion and obliterate it.

Any other hostile actions toward Scientology, build back step by step, to the same group.

Scientology has fought a consistent and winning battle for human rights for two decades.

During that entire time, not one crime has been found in Scientology.

But during that time psychiatry has seized and killed tens of thousands of people they don’t like.

It is said Scientology breaks up families. It doesn’t. But psychiatrists call their own rape and death of men’s wives “necessary treatment.”

Any type of crime this psychiatric group accuses the Scientologists of has now been traced back to be standard psychiatric practice.

Being slightly more than mad, these fellows are trying to put public attention on an innocent group to distract attention from their own brutal and perverted activities. By saying someone else does these things they think the public will believe the psychiatrist is a lofty public-spirited paragon of virtue.

The public is not fooled. They detest psychiatry. 47% of people with mental trouble go to their clergymen. 28% go to their general practitioner. The psychologist and psychiatrist, between them, only get 16% of the “trade.”
To enlarge their sphere the psychiatrist plans to knock out all churches in the field of mental healing. The reference is the World Health Organization Technical Report Series, No. 98, *Legislation Affecting Psychiatric Treatment*, July 1955.

Scientology is their first target. If they win there they will take on other churches and so build their empire.

The only puzzle in all this is how does the psychiatrist influence governments?

As a terror symbol? By blackmail of politicians using confession data of wives? Holding politicians’ family members hostage? By bribery?

The psychiatrist, handling almost none of the “trade,” yet obtains hundreds of millions annually over the world. For this he gives no service, injures or kills his patients, seeks to seize anyone and everyone at a whim, yet is strangely immune from the correct murder charges. Not even a medical doctor is allowed to kill people.

How could the allied nations hang Germans at Nüremberg for these crimes and yet award heavy appropriations at home to run their own death camps?

Scientology continues to demand human rights for all men and continues to defy these psychiatric front groups.

The world today will not stand for such flagrant rights violations as the psychiatrist demands. The world today will not stand for death camps, human experiments, torture and murder.

The Scientologists are fighting this and will fight it down to a final and complete victory over the powers of evil.

Some day even the press, even politicians will wake up and say “Hey! These are the guys in the good hats!”

Or else the press and politicians were the bad hats all the time.

The century has a long way to run.
The public has already realized the Scientologists are good people.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

---

1 World Health Organization Technical Report Series, No. 98, *Legislation Affecting Psychiatric Treatment*. This report recommended that “legislation should provide for the treatment without their consent of patients who are unaware of their condition or who are dangerous,” and urged for the establishment of measures permitting treatment of such “patients.” The report further urged that in areas where a “patient” turns to a religious healer for help, a psychiatrist should supervise and gradually take over the treatment provided by religious healers.
THE UK ORGANIZATION
OF THE WORLD FEDERATION OF
MENTAL HEALTH

(Originally a briefing for police officials in the UK,
written by LRH circa 1969.)

Having been driven out of Switzerland by various pressures and reduced finance, the “World” Federation of Mental Health removed its offices in 1968 to Edinburgh, Scotland.

Its local and most active British confederate is the “National” Association for Mental Health, c/o Miss Appleby, 39 Queen Anne Street, London, W.1. This is said to be the largest of their confederates, having 78 employees.

The Vice President of this UK group had a tour of foreign and Russian mental hospitals financed for him by the group and on the strength of this was made Minister of Health of the UK. This was Kenneth Robinson. He repaid them by giving them 10,000 pounds of government funds.

His forwarding of the group’s actions and programs has been continual. He was eventually removed from office for unpopularity with his own constituency and failures on post.

Two agents of the WFMH are continually assigned as “ministry observers” to the Ministries of Education and of Health. In 1966 these were a D. Llewellyn for the Department of Education and Science and a G. Tooth for Health. In 1968, Dr. T.K. Whitmore was their agent in the Ministry of Education and G. Tooth remained as the Ministry of Health agent.
The ministries have recently been combined. Robinson ousted.

Crossman, the new minister of the combined ministries immediately followed the same attack lines of the WFMH. He does not seem to be connected but his data would be given him by the agents in the ministries. However, Crossman is a fellow member of the Fabians with Robinson.

The UK “National” Association of course has no faintest right to the word “National” as it is not a government agency and the use of the word contravenes the UK Companies Act of 1948.¹

This “National” group has done a remarkable job of big name collection and hides under patronage from very elevated places.

Cecil King and Sir William Carr are the channels of newspaper chains which handle their press propaganda.

Cecil King apparently ceased to be cooperative some short while ago, his press suddenly ceased to carry the WFMH message. At the same time he came under violent “government” attack and Crossman has become very hostile to him.

Lord Balniel was the first one to attack Scientology in Parliament. He is head of the Kensington chapter of the “National” Association and has used local Borough funds to support this chapter of a private group. His wife is in their hands and he is continually worried about her.

The WFMH now has its strongest forces centered in England and Scotland and from there is managing its confederate organizations in the US, South Africa and Commonwealth.

There is an oddity in the WFMH zones of influence as it seems to be in complete control of the Rhodesian political scene which follows its orders uniformly. Thus one sees a distinctly different control line than the actual government of the UK.

Some of the names of the “National” UK directors including King and Carr were highly respected and their advices followed by the Minister of Tourism and Information, J. Howman of Rhodesia.

This group has a heavy control into South Africa through their association there and the SA Information Service seems dominated by them.
The assassin of Verwoerd strangely enough passed directly from the hands of a member of this group straight into the State House, bypassing even the Special Branch and killed Verwoerd. There was a lot of this in the SA press which was suddenly hushed up.

Several famous deaths and incidents trace back to persons in the hands of members of this group. The Texas tower gunman’s entire plan (to go to the University of Texas high tower and kill people with a rifle) was known to a member of this group’s associates but was not prevented by him and he informed no one.

Such assassinations and incidents are beyond the scope of purely business investigation. But it seems in many major incidents an assassin was just before the act in the hands of a member of this group. The group spokesmen explain it all away very glibly, saying, “He was insane so of course he was in the hands of a group member.” Coincidence is however too frequent.

Even the defection of the two British government officials (Burgess and MacLean) traces to a member of this group in Washington DC.

One can ask the question wryly that if this group knew really its business or knew or could do anything about the mind really, how it is it released at once such dangerous lunatics in such a high percentage of political or social crimes.

The central control of all such activities is now fully and newly concentrated in England.

Pinpointing further, attacks on Scientology are from persons of either political party but such persons trace back to the “National” Association for Mental Health as the common denominator or to persons in close association with its members.

It would take a far more professional and much larger scale investigation than a church could ever do to disclose just how far all this goes, what its actual heads are. But evidence to hand is clear-cut and positive.

All attacks on Scientology lead directly to this “National” group in England. The “National” group leads to their “World” group. The World group confederates are the whole authors of all attacks on Scientology in other countries. And the full current program originated at the “World” group’s last congress in London in the summer of 1968.
One could assume innocent rivalry except that the “World” group pretends and collects money under false pretenses, that it does illegally murder “patients,” that numerous national or public crimes trace back to its practitioners and that the wives or families of too many politicians are in their hands.

None of this is explained away by lofty arguments about “highly trained,” “authorities,” “connections to the best people.” If these were all true the problems would be lessening instead of increasing.

The police in the West in many courts are in direct conflict with individual members of this group defending or releasing criminals as “mental experts.” Thus the matter is also definitely to police interest, whatever other crimes there may be.

Full documentary evidence exists that the libel and slander fed to other governments to crush Scientology comes from the main body in England and is programmed there. The full evidence on this is in the hands of Scientology organizations but is to be presented only in court as the WFMH is brought to trial.

However, this brief is not a request to the police to defend Scientology and such documentary evidence, as it applies to crimes against Scientology, even though it includes the seizure and murder of Scientology students, is not therefore included in this brief.

This is a request from citizens of your country to do your duty as a police official and investigate, apprehend and arrest members of the “World” and “National” “Mental Health” groups for statute crimes against the people and the state already evidenced herein and obvious to any investigator.

No group on Earth has the right to commit seizure of person, mayhem, manslaughter and murder and there is no law in your country that in any way condones it.

The crime even of obtaining money under false pretenses amounting as it does to millions, is too great to be ignored, no matter how many “best names” may unwittingly be involved in what must be the largest “con game” in history.

It might be wise to call in the military on this matter as they are well trained in purely intelligence matters and may themselves have evidence hitherto not related or
coordinated. And also, it might be doubly wise as public commotion has already begun on this subject.

When the enemy goes so far as to exhibit on TV the torturing and the physical injury of a “mental patient” and depriving him of his remaining wits, as was recently done in New Zealand by members of this World “mental health” group, it has gone well beyond public tolerance.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Section 17 of the UK Companies Act 1948 states: “No company shall be registered by a name which in the opinion of the Board of Trade is undesirable.” The prohibition on the use of the word “National” was contained in regulations made by the Board of Trade (now the Department of Trade and Industry) under Section 17. Words and expressions, such as “National,” used in company names, which incorrectly implied a connection with Her Majesty’s Government or Local Authorities or other statutory bodies were prohibited under this Act.
ENEMY ORGANIZATION STRUCTURE

(Originally written by LRH circa 1969
as a briefing to the police in the UK.)

The pattern of the World Federation of Mental Health is to have four or five associate groups or affiliates in a country.

Only one of these is the actual working group. It usually has “National” or “Mental Health” as part of its title. These actual confederates collect funds and act as agents provocateurs.

The “National” in the title deludes people into thinking it is government connected and sometimes even the government is fooled. But these confederates have no more connection with the government than the main group has with the United Nations.

By the use of these “connections” both the confederate and main group collect fantastic quantities of money under false pretenses.

The other “member” groups in a country are quite bonafide professional groups and their presence hides the confederate group. Also these other members become infiltrated and their opinions colored to give force to any current campaign.

The organization holds “congresses” in various capitals yearly. These have many “closed door” committee meetings for confederates. Russian delegates routinely attend.

This makes a convenient meeting ground for programs and orders.

Confederates come away with their briefing and go to work in their countries.
Couriers of the main organization are continually on the move, visiting confederates while attending the conferences of other organizations.

There is a main “board of directors” but it is hard to see how it could ever meet as these are “front men” scattered over the world, often completely innocent professional men.

The real business of the main group is run by an “executive committee,” elected by confederates.

The professed advertised targets of the main group and its “national” confederates are kindness, sweetness and light, taken from a book written by Clifford Beers. This man died in 1943 but is carried as an “honorary president” in 1968. His wife is also mentioned as a member. Typical of the con man atmosphere, no mention is made that these people are dead.

The actual activities are so far from the stated intentions that it is startling to find members of the group actually reporting out loud bestial atrocities in their “institutions.”

The UK confederate member, “the National Association for Mental Health” runs its own private institutions and specializes in the relatives and children of aristocrats.

The income of the organization is retained inside national areas. It is usual to find a confederate group with millions of local income occupying a tiny office that has no mental health activity and no visible way to spend the income. These confederate groups in a country are often manned by one man and a typist or two.

The main group, before it was pushed out of Geneva, had only four working staff in the office.

The social-financial promotion of the group is handled by a Gordon Brown, in New York, who is a charities expert.

A survey of the whole organization finds no visible activity. Apparently nothing is going on in their offices that accounts for huge funds, collections, services, anything. They are like graves. Yet from somewhere in their name there is a fantastic amount of activity. One reaches the conclusion (as he looks at their income and influence) that
the actual business of the main organization and its national confederates is not carried on at its advertised addresses and that these do not conduct it.

Their first target in a country is the post of Minister of Health as the only post that could interfere with them. They fill it with one of their own men (i.e., Robinson in England, a former Vice President of their UK confederate) or they obtain a hold on the person’s wife or family. In at least one country (England) national funds were being poured into their treasury as a “National” body, but without any reason or accounting.

Federal funds in the US are similarly diverted on one pretext or another.

This, added to their public subscriptions, adds up into hundreds of millions which yet never appear to go anywhere that one can discover from their balance sheets.

Offices that do not “operate” visibly, income that does not “go anywhere,” big names connected to it that yet know nothing about it, mask a frantic level of activity in terms of couriers and areas handled.

Only the UK national confederate has any staff (78) and these are very closemouthed. They even hide some types of their literature as they will not hand it out while admitting it exists.

Their actual effect on an area is to degrade its culture and suborn its government.

Their aims, even the visible ones, are mainly political. They maintain a close hold on certain members of parliament who speak for them.

On examination, those who speak for them in parliaments have either unsavory pasts (Sydney, Australia member, Mr. R. O. Healy, Liberal Member for Wakehurst, New South Wales, Australia - Lord Balniel, UK, whose wife is in their hands and whose daughter is not legitimate).

A constantly recurring political target is their “Siberia” bill which once passed half through the US Congress and is routinely offered.

By its terms any citizen in a country can be picked up, deprived of civil rights, tortured and killed in a remote stockade. A million acres in Alaska was being set up for this in the 1950s. The bill is currently being offered again in New Zealand.
In operation they act like an intelligence group. They infiltrate with agents, they use agent provocateur press tactics, they use couriers, they have a heavy false cover in the “U.N.” and “National” groups. Opponents are blackmailed into compliance or hounded or picked up as “insane” and killed or de-personalized.

Their “cures” consist of brain “operations,” electric shock and convulsive drugs. These were early Russian secret police methods. The largest text on this subject is Russian.

By propaganda they have made these “acceptable” or at least proof against outcry.

Only a scholar would know that these “treatments” are peculiar to intelligence activities—the NKVD, Hitler’s SS, the French in WW II and Algeria, etc. To foist them off as mental “treatment” without showing any cures demonstrates the intense grip this group has on professionals in various countries. Russia, it is peculiar to note, forbids every single one of these “treatments” on her people but uses them on captured agents in Lubyanka Prison.

It is completely understood that this is a lot of evil to confront, almost too much. Yet it is. These actions by the main group, confederate groups in western countries, and in their institutions are going on as this is written.

If one merely checks up on what officials’ wives or families or daughters are in the hands of these people, it is very revealing.

The problem from a police point of view however is elementary:

1. They obtain money under false pretenses. They are neither U.N. nor national in character yet pretend both.

2. There is no law that permits injury or murder regardless of whether the person is sane or insane. It is police prerogative to arrest for manslaughter.

3. Funds are incompletely reported.

4. Blackmail and duress exist against political persons.
5. The groups have corporate irregularities and were not even registered to do business in Switzerland and have misused the word “National” in many confederate groups, this being forbidden in most Companies Acts.¹

6. They are not registered as foreign agents.

7. Their practitioners violate the laws of rape on female “patients.”

These are crimes which are independently actionable without any new legislation and most are statutory crimes in the majority of areas of the West.

In addition to the above, there are probably many local crimes and violations on the part of persons who are members of confederate groups.

The temper of the public towards the psychiatric “practitioner” is very bad and despite calmness on the surface public sentiment against this group could suddenly erupt as the people can react in mob hysteria when they eventually get the idea that their government is not only not protecting them but condoning murder under the guise of help.

Such a situation can get out of hand suddenly.

For this and other reasons, it is of considerable importance that effective investigation and any indicated action be taken.

**L. RON HUBBARD**

*Founder*

---

¹ Section 17 of the UK Companies Act 1948 states: “No company shall be registered by a name which in the opinion of the Board of Trade is undesirable.” The prohibition on the use of the word “National” was contained in regulations made by the Board of Trade (now the Department of Trade and Industry) under Section 17. Words and expressions, such as “National,” used in company names, which incorrectly implied a connection with Her Majesty’s Government or Local Authorities or other statutory bodies were prohibited under this Act.
DEALING WITH ENEMIES

(Excerpted from a briefing of 17 November 1969.)

We are fighting on enemy terrain now, inside his National Association of Mental Health. We are kicking him in the teeth. We are not fighting inside a Scientology org now, we’re fighting inside the enemy camp and that is where a fight should be conducted. You never fight on your own ground, never. You seldom fight on the ground of an ally. And where you should always conduct a war is on the field of an enemy. That is just elementary strategy.

Lenin’s think was to conduct political operations on a military basis. I considered this very intriguing because I worked out some time ago that you conducted all legal actions as a military equivalent. It is a successful pattern, but it is unsuccessful to the degree that it attracts and makes active enemies, if you consider that anybody who is powerful is your enemy. If you consider anybody powerful a potential enemy then, of course, you make active enemies.

We were fairly sure before we started kicking the Nats around that they were actual enemies. Although there is some activity from the American Medical Association we refuse, actually, to consider the medical doctor an active enemy. So there is something else you can do with this principle—you can also refuse an active enemy. He’s not that stirred up, so you smooth him down, put no troops in the field and give him some business. Give him a vested interest in it.

If the psychiatrist had anything but rocks in his stupid head, he long since would have pursued quite a different course with regard to Dianetics and Scientology. He would have gone around saying, “Yes, well, you boys, you can take care of a lot of the fellows that are around, but why don’t you send us those that are in a dangerous or
horrible condition.” And we would have said, “Well, if you promise not to kill them, why, we’ll send them to you.” And then they would have come out that way and they would not have had any kind of a mess in their field. Because they think like a Russian, all of their action has been in the direction of denying us power. This is the object of a covert operation—the denial of power.

We have tried to parley and they leave you no choice but a frontal attack.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ENEMIES WHO WON’T PARLEY

(Originally written on 12 November 1969 concerning the National Association of Mental Health UK.)

The rule about parleying is: people who won’t, have some other target in mind they dare not disclose. This was true of the Russian refusal to parley with Japanese to surrender in ‘45, is true of N. Vietnam. Such a refusal to parley commits them to further conflict.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
WINNING A COUNTER-INSURGENCY CAMPAIGN

(Originally written on 29 November 1969 in response to a briefing that 800 Scientologists had enrolled in the National Association of Mental Health UK.)

There is a current book, *The Spy and His Masters - A Short Course on the Secret War* by Christopher Felix, ex-CIA (published by Secker and Warburg, 14 Carlisle St. Soho Sq., W1. London), which gives the background of modern intelligence and describes a “covert operation” between organizations such as that being run on us. This is a slight portion of the book. The book itself is a very good text and should be required reading for background as it is current world procedure as opposed to espionage. Security forces in the West are duds as they are still doing the 1914 Plans of the Battleship approach in security defense. Which is to say they are defending only against agents who steal plans. The agent sent in to ruin a country’s culture is totally outside the action of Western security.

The Nats can’t parley—that is now clear. So it becomes obvious they are not free agents but resemble troops who must fight to the bitter end. So we expose the fact that there must be a command centre or a command line.

Their world-over sudden mouthing of the same prearranged PRO phrases—Stander in South Africa using the same defense phrases as somebody in England—shows prearrangement.

As we can find no command personality or haven’t so far, it must be outside our reach, say in Moscow or Israel or somewhere. But they have comm lines that tell them...
what to do. They are often too slow so you catch them stammering now and then as the Nats are now doing.

They are making mistakes and will go on making them unless you permit them to fall back and regroup.

Eight known leaders or sub-leaders are out of it like King. We have a few more to find like Thompson.

They do have a comm line from command and planning to their “troops.” If we find that we will really pull out a rug.

We have exceeded their ability to control television and press and will soon exceed their ability to control governments if the pressure is kept up. Our pressure and their red hands have brought up a situation where they have run out of answers and people are refusing to go along with them.

The questions “Who’s going to clean up the horrible Belsens they’ve made? Who’s going to clean up this field of the insane?” can soon be put on the public tongue. As soon as the public agrees there is a mess, that’s the next step. The answer of course is us.

According to Julian Paget in his book on counter-insurgency (another excellent book, Counter-Insurgency Campaigning, Julian Paget, Faber & Faber Ltd., 24 Russel Sq., London) the battle forecasts as won when the public begins to bring you information. That is the turn point. We are hitting that point in England. Until then 92% are just waiting to see who will win. When they start giving you data they have decided you will win.

Never fight on your own terrain, try not to fight on the terrain of allies and always try to fight on enemy soil only. We are making it! Don’t let them relax or regroup. Keep a rout going by continual attack using old and new angles.

When they begin to use our terms and phrases the action will be won.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ENEMY COMMUNICATION LINES

(Excerpted from a briefing given in December 1969.)

Some of the enemy’s teeth are getting very loose. We are ruining and should continue to ruin their mass media connections. In the first place, it is idiotic that he has them because he never buys any advertising. All you have to keep saying is just that. You are perfectly safe to attack psychiatry; they never cost you any advertising. They control no media of any kind whatsoever.

So you cut their mass media connections and then establish your own. And it is that little bridge that will be the difference between a Scientology world and a psychiatric one. We are now living in a psychiatric world where all men are animals. Psychiatry and psychology is taught even to the grammar school children. Man is a stimulus response thing that can be killed at will, he is just a pile of meat.

An autocracy is operating, particularly in the United States and also in England, who are above the law utterly and completely, and they are using some kind of a terror group called psychiatry. You trace what is wrong with this planet and you trace it straight to psychiatry.

Their action is interesting: All they use now really are drugs on the insane. That’s why they have no insane left in the hospital. A guy comes into the hospital, they hook him with drugs, send him out into the public and they have officers that enforce the continuous taking of these drugs. They’ve made a drug addict and now you have a psychotic who is a drug addict. It’s a great society.
The government on the other hand is trying to hit people over the head with clubs and arrest them and throw them in jail because drugs are getting very widespread in the society.

The first raid the Narcotics Bureau should enter in upon would be the National Institute of Mental Health of the US government. And the first outfits they ought to shut down are the drug companies. They ought to take them right out of the hands of the Mafia. Because I think if you looked up the boards of the big drug companies, you would find nothing but Mafia representatives and nominees. I can’t think up a system (it’s a sort of a mathematics: you want to know how something is being done, you can’t find out how it’s being done, so you try to dream up a system of how it is being done) whereby you would get the widespread distribution of drugs and addiction throughout the world as it exists today, except as it is pushed by a government.

Opium was pushed in on China by the British government and it took the entire might and weight of the British government and the Boxer Rebellion to shove opium down the throats of China. That was how tough it was to make Chinese into drug addicts. Some of the most stellar names you ever heard of in England are directly responsible for the circulation of drugs in China. It’s 19th Century history, but in view of our present situations it is fascinating reading. (It’s in the Encyclopedia Britannica, under “opium.”)

There is other correlative data concerning this. It has to be practically a government-level operation. And the people pushing it the hardest are the psychiatrists. This puts them in a terrible, terrible position. All that has to be done is expose the fact that the psychiatrist is the pusher. Because the public at large is tending to be outraged by this.

If you cut his mass media and expose him as a pusher, he has had it. And if he has had it thoroughly enough, he will make a vacuum. His discrediting and removal will make a vacuum and we are the only group that can be pulled into that vacuum. And this could happen very fast.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
THE UNHOLY STICK TOGETHER

(Originally an LRH article, written circa 1970.)

There is probably no organization on Earth that operates as illegally as the WORLD FEDERATION OF MENTAL HEALTH.

This psychiatric front group, advocating injury and death for the insane and anyone they wish to seize and pronounce “insane,” is a fly-by-night corporation, registered to do business in Delaware, the US state where corporations are given with no questions asked.

But it does not do any business in Delaware.

It used to operate illegally in Switzerland. It was not registered to do business there. Yet it engaged in money-making activities for 20 years.

When reproached for overlooking its illegal status, the Health Minister for Switzerland (all these “Health Ministers” are connected to the WFMH ring) said it was all right for it to be illegal but it wasn’t all right for anyone else to be illegal. Wonderful.

It is presently in Scotland where it isn’t registered either. It has no right to do business there and if the crime were discovered it would entail very heavy fines.

In fact, it isn’t a legal organization.

Although it is heavily engaged in politics and appoints most of the Health Ministers in the world and influences elections, it makes no report of campaign contributions.
Its “directors” have some dizzy personal retirement scheme in addition to a fantastic salary of £7,000 a year. All this is paid for by local contributions to “help the starving insane.”

This group’s members are other groups, making a secret network over the world.

The member groups call themselves “National,” whereas this is illegal as they are not part of any government, they just falsely state they are. They are private profit-making groups.

There is only one national mental health activity in the world that is part of a government. This is the National Institute of Mental Health in Bethesda, Maryland, USA.

Through this one official agency, these false groups and their secret center, the WFMH, are supported by government graft funds.

The US government hands out vast sums to organize the WFMH “congresses.” These are attended by Russian and Iron Curtain country delegates.

The man who keeps up the WFMH front in the United Nations is “Curtis Roosevelt” but his name is not Roosevelt, but Dow, and he is financed by a huge munitions combine.

This international network pushes dope, advocates death and easy seizure.

Their couriers fly over the world continually arranging new ways to influence legislation and keep their resident directors informed.

Their activities in the US are unconstitutional.

The reason government agencies do not act against them is that they control, by holding wives and daughters as hostages, many political figures.

This is the group and network which spreads the lies and instigates actions against Scientology and its people.

This group is seeking to suppress every beneficial treatment of the insane, to eradicate all boundaries and constitutions, to spread dope and seize anyone who disagrees.
The Intelligence service of the Third Reich was composed mainly of doctors if you care to look up the list of Hitler’s agencies.

The technology they advocate is Russian in origin but is forbidden to be used in Russia.

There probably is no more illegal group on the planet.

If their program of “Mental Health” is closely examined it will be found to be curiously like the plans of Stalin and Hitler, complete with seizures in the night, weird experimental surgery and death camps.

The only organization that is making any progress against these people is Scientology.

Scientologists have exposed them, have made them afraid. Seven out of twelve of their top leaders are now no longer functioning. Their income has fallen to a point where representatives in charge of the fund collection drives are whining that the WFMH is going bankrupt.

There is probably no more hated figure in the world today than the psychiatrist.

When this illegal and preposterous network set as its target the eradication of the only new Western development in the field of the mind, they made a fatal mistake.

Politicians who still bow to their will are also making a mistake.

Organizations like the WFMH went out of style the day the world learned of Dachau and other Nazi death camps.

The public is wholly on the side of Scientology.

This has been a fight to the death.

The WFMH is dying.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
I have begun to understand what has happened to Scientology at large. They are afraid of us. They are actually terrified at government and other levels.

They are afraid. We are improving human beings and they do not know the degree of potential or power of one of these beings and it scares them spitless. And one of the things that scares them spitless is that, to some of these guys in obsessed fixed positions of beingness, we violate the idea that he should remain, himself, totally unknown while pretending he’s something else.

In other words, we are “violating” that the vast majority of thetans are absolutely starved for the idea that they wish to remain unknown. Nobody must recognize one. We are on a planet where being a thetan, the fact that was known, was used to crush the whole population and the population of a lot of other planets too. So the proper solution was to remain totally unknown. And there must not be any such thing as a thetan or a being or anything like that. So we are frightening, we are liable to expose them to view. It isn’t their withholds, it’s their beingness we are liable to expose.

What a covert bunch of cats. And they are also very easily terrified. So I’ve got a better estimate of the society into which we are moving. They should be soothed. If they are that crazy they should just be soothed, so your basic tendency of PR is to soothe them. You don’t say it in these many words but it’s sort of, “Well, that’s all right, we’re not going to hurt you.” “You should be a friend of ours,” you see, “because if you became an enemy of ours, why, there is nothing that could help you.”
OSA Network Order No. 24

There is some of that in our line now because it is the reality of the situation. We know very well that people who turn against Scientology cave in.

We are actually suffering from a terror reaction. And there is a point between terror and overwhelm because terror will be succeeded by overwhelm. You will have, as time marches on, a whole society in propitiation.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 25

OSA NW
All Execs & Staff

14 July 1988

MEDICINE

(Originally an LRH OODs item of 21 October 1970.)

We are tracing the money required to finance attacks on Scientology.

Apparently it comes through medical and psychiatric channels from drug firms. These drug firms are now getting into trouble. The US Justice Department is making a bid to regulate them instead of the Food and Drug Administration.

It has been discovered that these big drug firms are the actual wholesale pushers and that doctors and psychiatrists act as their retail pushers.

This is why the Pope suddenly opened up on medical doctors in yesterday’s news.

It is very satisfying to see the enemy getting more and more trouble from more and more people.

Medicine came into existence in the mid-1400s as Satan worshippers. And look at the number of people who have died since then!

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ENEMY FINANCES

(Originally an LRH OODs item of 4 April 1971.)

I found Scientologists do not know (and the world sure doesn’t) the size and state of the enemy.

For years, our orgs have made more in a week than SMERSH does in a year.

Two years ago SMERCH was £25,000 in debt with little income in sight. Last year it was far worse.

They closed in Switzerland, moved into a doctor’s private office in Scotland, didn’t have enough to incorporate, are shortly closing that office and are moving to a tiny South American island republic.

Their US chapters are “on their last legs.”

Congress holds them in contempt.

Their Corfu agent, “Major” Forte, is being fired by the British and has just confessed publicly he was responsible for the trouble we had there and is in fear that people will say the Scientologists had him removed.

Brock Chisholm, their world leader, just died; very few key figures are left.

Their mouthpiece, The Daily Mail, has just folded and Peter Younghusband, who caused the Rhodesian upset, has been sacked.

We have traced their origins to two years before Hitler and have traced the Nazi death camps and Nazi philosophy to this group.
There were not 200,000 members at their peak.

So over the world we outnumber even their rank and file 25 to one at a very low estimate. We could buy all they own out of a week’s income and never miss it.

Although a few skirmishes or even battles are still ahead of us, there is now no slightest question as to who is winning this war.

The Nazi psychiatrist and Nazi psychologist will most surely go the way of the dinosaur.

No, there is no question now as to who will win this war. We will.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
WORKING THEORY

(Originally written by LRH on 6 May 1971.)

What is called an “Intelligence Hypothesis” (working intelligence theory for a given situation) is of vital necessity in extending an org’s reach and economizing on action and work while increasing effectiveness.

So far we have been using an “Intelligence Hypothesis” I developed in 1965. Taking all channels of attack on us country by country, I found the cycle of attacking sources was a) Income Tax b) Health Department or agency c) Immigration and d) a type of press.

Moving this up to an international level and trying to find out who could have that much influence, the Intelligence Hypothesis I formed was that it would have to be a member of the World Bank with psychiatric connections or who planned usages of psychiatry as part of world control.

We used this to narrow and target our searches. It led us to WFMH and the NAMH. And it served us well. But it did not lead all the way until this year.

We found the central handler (one who orders operatives and operations) and proved it by numerous correspondences we were given. The track on this was started by a bit of flair (insight). And it has proved out absolutely. The person is “Mary Appleby,” Secretary of the National Association of Mental Health in England. It is she who writes and phones her contacts to start attacks on Scientology.

Her uncle (just now deceased) was OTTO NIEMEYER of the World Bank.
So that finally ends off the 1965 Intelligence Hypothesis as totally correct.

It has gotten us this far.

But in getting there, new data has shown up.

Brilliant work in tracing the origins of the WFMH disclosed it and the NAMH to have NAZI origins. Goering’s cousin, Villinger, others others others were at the root of Naziism in Germany and brought Hitler to power! They started the death camps and they, not Hitler, ordered the extermination of Jews.

Racial purity, genes, man is an animal, etc., were originated (and still held to) by this psychiatric group.

In 1936 they dominated the Beers organization (NAMH).

In 1948, fleeing before war criminal hunts, these people formed the WFMH in London.

We were fooled into thinking it was Communist because they also penetrated Russia. Pavlov was one of them! (Trained at the University of Leipzig.)

We thought it went Russia to West. Actually that is because it went Nazi to Russia and Nazi to West. Both Russia and the West are internally dominated in the field of psychiatry by the original Nazis. So it could look as though it were coming in from Russia.

The third party between East and West could be the neo-Nazi!

So we need a new working theory to extend what we now know.

The Nazi had three principle channels into the world.

1. Intelligence. Nazi Intelligence was the largest and most effective intelligence organization the world ever knew. Many texts exist on this. After WW I they hid their files, brought them up to date about 1928 and brought Hitler to power. They had agents by the thousands in every nation—they set up Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland and France to fall by penetration at the top. Hitler won those countries after they had been won by Intelligence. His force of arms was a disruption to Intelligence take-overs (geopolitics).
2. Drugs. The Germans had total domination of the world’s drug industry. Their chemists and firms covered the globe. They even sought political extension by bargaining new drug cures.

3. Psychiatry and Psychology. Leipzig is the source of the animal and reflex theories now believed and taught all over the world. Nazi racial purity, gene theories etc., are taken from German psychiatry and psychology. German psychiatrists gas chambered 300,000 insane before Hitler, originated the orders about Jews, etc. Hitler only okayed them. This kill-think is now in use in every country—gene theory = must sterilize and kill. Psychiatric atrocities now disclosed in England and elsewhere are Nazi practices. The death camp techniques used to exterminate masses were psychiatric.

NEW WORKING HYPOTHESIS

Apparently there exists somewhere a Nazi Memorial or plan to conquer the world.

By intelligence infiltration of governments, drug addiction and dependency and using psychiatry to eliminate political undesirables and minorities, a group is bent on world political conquest.

When Nazi Germany was militarily defeated, the intelligence operatives and files were left “in place” in other countries, the Nazi chemists were left in the seized drug firms abroad, the psychiatric “empire” still existed overseas.

At the defeat of Germany these three networks were not wiped out abroad but left there in place.

Many military officers in allied services were financially well connected—related to bankers or were bankers.

These intelligence, drug personnel and psychiatric network files passed into financial hands.

The German Mark rose as the only strong European currency after WW II. West Germany now has most of the world’s gold or at least large hoards of it.
NEW INTELLIGENCE HYPOTHESIS

NAZIISM WAS CONTINUED ON THREE NETWORKS AS A MEANS OF WORLD CONQUEST.

We see that no one arrests psychiatry for murder, mayhem, fraudulent money collection. This could only be done by intelligence type control of government figures. Key positions are found to be occupied in England by ex-intelligence men who worked in the German sector (as did Appleby and almost every other political person who attacked us in England). It follows this should be true in the US, ANZO, Spain, South Africa, etc.—that our opponents have intelligence background either of their own country or Germany. These political mouthpieces have ex- or current intelligence background. And as this is turning out to be a Fascist network, they have discoverable Fascist connections.

Psychiatric opponents are all part of the Nazi connected WFMH or NAMH. They are also, some of them, intelligence connected and many are German in name or origin. Their technology and what they urge is pure Fascism straight out of Nazi death camps.

Drug firms are ex-German or German connected. They finance or support the Nazi networks. They also are turning the West to drug addiction.

Finance networks exist to crush other currencies and elevate the German currency and look to the other three networks to politically pave the way.

Now this is theory. There is much data to support it. We can document the earlier working theory. Appleby is a Nazi pure and simple. So is the WFMH and the NAMH as all they advocate is Nazi.

There is negative proof of political control by intelligence. Governments seem powerless to arrest or clean up mayhem, murder, theft, etc., conducted by psychiatry.

German psychology is taught in every university. Even Dewey the “great American Educator” was indoctrinated at Leipzig.
Nazi police and political tactics are beginning to show up in the West.

Actually the networks are very frail, very prone to exposure.

If this Intelligence Hypothesis is true, it is of great use to us. For instance—head of FDA attacks us. Action—run back his Fascist background and connections.

We should test out this theory.

The attacks on Scientology are directed by Appleby.

We are attacked because if we proved psychiatry false by introducing a true mental science we would destroy their political terror weapon.

There are then four networks in all, as we must include international banking.

The four must be run from somewhere, possibly privately, not governmentally, from West Germany.

If this theory is true then every attacker has one or more of four connections. Intelligence, psychiatric, drug and banking.

To make even further headway on making a saner planet we should test out this new theory and see if it doesn’t lead us to a new origin point for world distress. We may even be looking at the real 3rd party of East-West tension that gives us the threat of atomic war.

Needless to say, police usually side with Fascists and would tend to be blind to this theory. So it may very well be up to only us.

However Fascism is a very dirty word in the world and has many opponents.
The 1965 theory got us to the handler of attacks on us in the UK and Commonwealth.

Let’s see where this new theory gets us.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
NOTES ON SMERSH

(Originally written by LRH on 7 May 1971.)

The case of WILHELM REICH is a very interesting case. His “Orgone Therapy theory” was under attack. He was jailed illegally for “contempt of court” by the FDA in the ’50s and died mysteriously shortly after in prison. The FDA order was a masterpiece of unconstitutional law.

Reich fled Hitler in 1933. He was an expert in small energies and a qualified MD. The Nazis vowed to get even. They did. In the early 1950s, via the FDA, nearly seven years after the collapse of Hitler.

Charlie Chaplin, the comedian, made the movie The Great Dictator. Nazi agents swore to get even. Ugly things happened to the producer and others. In the 1950s immigration agents still had Chaplin falsely listed as a communist and were still hitting at him.

Here are two cases which suggest that the Nazi spy rings stayed in place after WW II.

There may be many more.

IN PLACE NAZIS

The Gehlen Organization of West Germany was a military intelligence group independently formed by General Gehlen during the last days of WW II.

Gehlen hid out, watched for US troops in the mountains.
The CIA took over Gehlen and his *in place* Russian network and continued to operate it in Russia.

This shows a Nazi spy network still in place and operating after WW II.

**US NAZI INFLUENCE**

Leon G. Turrou was the FBI agent who broke up a pre-WW II spy ring in the US. The spies Rumrich, Miss Hofmann, Voss and Glaser were found guilty of monstrous espionage crimes in a federal court in the US and sentenced to years in prison. But as recounted in his book, *Nazi Spies in America* (Random House, 1939), so violent were the attacks made on Turrou and so great (one must infer) the influence of other Nazis in the government that Turrou was forced to resign from the FBI after conducting one of its most brilliant cases.

The inertia of the FBI in arresting psychiatrists or Nazis, guilty of mayhem and murder during recent years, has struck us as odd.

This case tends to indicate that Nazi influence in the US was very great and very political.

In 1941 the US Congress was of a mind Hitler was someone you could do business with. Only the Pearl Harbor affair got the US government into the war.

**FRAUD**

The National Association of Mental Health in Los Angeles collects “charity funds” it never turns over to charity.

The Department of Justice of California has the evidence. It does not act.

These funds go into the millions. They are used to lobby for more funds from Congress that also vanish.

An intelligence group needs funds and it needs funds one cannot account for.

The NAMH was formed by Beers under pressure from the psychiatrist Adolph Meyer in 1931. This organization over the world pushes Nazi doctrine.

Its funds vanish.
It is politically connected in every government.

It is oddly immune.

“National” is a Nazi use-word. Fascism is always “National” according to Oswald Mosely, the British Fascist, in his recent book.

BANKING

A few hours after writing the Intelligence Hypothesis, word came that West Germany had attacked and devalued the US dollar.

This is one of the four main lines, according to the theory worked out.

DRUGS

Big drug firms, possible ex-Nazis still in place, make more than their quota of hard drugs, export them and smuggle them back into the US.

They are peculiarly immune from attack. A congressional hearing found this. Narcotics authorities have done nothing.

It takes political control of an intelligence nature—blackmail, etc., to work so smoothly.

Psychiatrists shovel out drugs, LSD, etc. Nothing happens to them.

MAFIA

The Mafia is Italian. It is in the drug business.

It is anti-government. But Italy was Fascist and was the original Fascist country. Germany took over Italian intelligence out of exasperation.

The Mafia was available for cooperation during and after WW II.

Most city police forces are said to be paid off by Mafia gangsters.

The Mafia has a huge financial empire, hotels, resorts, etc.

They operate strangely immune.
There may be no connection whatever with Nazi intelligence.

But they must not be overlooked.

They have never been on our lines.

Yet they fulfill a Fascist program of bringing a country to its knees by widespread drug use.

**SOCIAL REACTIONS**

Rudolf Hess studied Japanese intelligence for 17 years and then applied its methods to German intelligence.

The Japanese infiltrate social groups and get them fighting each other and the government.

In this resulting turmoil they take over.

This was a Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere technique.

**US EVILS**

The US is suffering from:

1. Economic decay. This is an intelligence target. The West Germans just gave it a heavy push.

2. Drug abuses. This is an intelligence-medical target to destroy the culture and future leaders.

3. Anti-war riots. This is an intelligence target – the destruction of the will to fight.

4. Psychiatric death camps and psychiatric abuses. The organizations advocating these are directly connected to Nazi movements.

The Nazi networks could be active on these lines. Evidence is now piling up that they are.
DOCTORS

The fantastic overuse of the title doctor is peculiar to Nazis. Dr. Goebbels, Dr. this, doctor that. Their strongest espionage networks pre-WW II were run by doctors.

LEIPZIG

The University of Leipzig is the birthplace of Nazi doctrine. “Man is an animal.” Prof. Wundt, 1879, first advanced this theory. Practically every man of note in the field of the mind came from Leipzig University. Pavlov, Dewey, and a host of others all came from or went through this university.

It is now in East Germany.

It forms a trace point for checking careers.

DOCUMENTS

The documentation backing up these theories is already terrific. It must be added to rapidly.

The background books are many.

Nüremberg trials records are explicit. They definitely prove psychiatry made Hitler and the death camps.

The World Federation of Mental Health and the National Association of Mental Health are proven to be of Nazi origin. Their literature continues to push racial purity, mayhem and murder.

BEST PEOPLE

The Nazi personal target was the snob. Von Ribbentrop and the Cliveden set of England are an example.

This characteristic still exists in the WFMH and NAMH.

Arrogance, control of the masses, dominance, are hallmarks of both Nazis and the best people.
SOCIAL GROUPS

The Nazis invented social groups as intelligence circles. Societies, professional societies, clubs all speak of the German fixation on organizing.

These Nazi founded groups are still in place in England! The Eugenics Society, the Euthanasia Society were Nazi founded and are still operating. They advocate Nazi measures. “Eugenics” as a subject is Nazi.

They connect back to the WFMH.

So, now, does the American Medical Association, the American Psychological Association and the American Psychiatric Association. These tie in with the drug network and are largely supported by it (journal advertising).

CHARACTER ATTACKS

The Nazi brought personal character destruction up to a fine art in its propaganda activities.

DAILY MAIL

The late unlamented London Daily Mail was the subject of a secret order in Churchill’s time. In some way it was pro-Nazi. This hearing and these facts were not made public but specially reserved when a job lot of government documents of the period were made public.

This was the paper that kept the attacks on Scientology rolling in the UK.

It went broke, like the Saturday Evening Post and like Time is going.

PENETRATION

Penetration is always a win. We have made it in finding WHO attacks Scientology from where by doing what.

This gives us an even further penetration. We have found as well the ex-intelligence officer mouth pieces in the UK that influence that government and push Nazi aims.
We are getting even further penetration now into who is keeping this planet upset.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
MONETARY CRISIS

(Originally two LRH OODs items of 7 May 1971.)

West Germany has struck at the US dollar. Exchange was 4.3 Swiss francs to one dollar; dropped to 4.0 and 3.8.

Germany had “too many dollars,” dumped them at cut-rate. Switzerland and Holland panicked and also devaluated.

So the Nazis are getting even after all.

The reason the dollars were there was to rebuild the German economy.

The nitty-gritty of the West German raid on the dollar is to be found in a proposal to form a World Central Bank that “adjusts all the world’s currency.”

This is about the most coldblooded effort at world domination I’ve ever seen. A country that surrenders its currency surrenders its sovereignty.

It was Nazi banking expertise that saved the Third Reich and opened the door to WW II.

What we DON’T need is Nazi control of all nations.

Along with that goes psychiatric control, gas chambers, obliterated “impure” minority groups.
Heil Hitler.

For the sake of German Scientologists of which there are now many, and the rest of the world, the new Nazi resurgence must end before it winds up in another blood bath.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
Dear old McNamara, who kept the United States in the Vietnamese War in the most-expensive-possible-sophisticated-machinery-hardware sort of way, got his reward by becoming the head of the World Bank. Mr. McNamara has a nasty habit of being followed by revolutions. Libya owed the World Bank a great deal of money. India is the biggest debtor the World Bank has. Look what happened to her: she had to nationalize the banks.

Wherever you see the World Bank loaning money, the country of course doesn’t produce the income to pay the interest. And then, in desperation to try to meet the demands of the World Bank, they start nationalizing things. And it goes one for one.

The World Bank loans a lot of money, then the country has to nationalize, then the country goes unstable.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OBSERVATIONS ON THE
GREAT HEALTH MONOPOLY

(Originally written by LRH on 10 February 1973.)

The course of any monopoly or attempted monopoly in any field is similar.

Those attempting the monopoly, whether they have a product or subject or not, edge their way from obscurity into greater and greater dominance in their field by eliminating rivals, potential rivals and those they think are or might become rivals.

Using various means—black PR, capital, media control, real or false promises and other means—they come to a position where they are big enough to invite or use or suborn government cooperation.

Continuing their goal of monopoly they then more and more utilize government to maintain their gains and enlarge them.

Eventually the monopoly is being maintained at taxpayer expense.

The excuses invented as to why this course must be followed and the “public necessity” of the monopoly are many and varied.

The Great Health Monopoly has followed this course and has even begun to spend US taxpayer sums similar to the defense budget. It has defended itself so well with excuses of “public necessity” that it has even defied the US Congress and has flouted all and every antitrust law.
The Great Health Monopoly is linked by the AMA requirements that psychiatrists be MDs, that the psychologists and now even chiropractors all share the mantle. By directorates and other ways drug firms are also linked. This monopoly IS a monopoly, no matter what reasons of “public necessity” it may have. And it is behaving like a monopoly.

The case history recently accumulated re chiropractors, who, harassed for decades, are now part of the monopoly is a vital piece of evidence.

But the Great Health Monopoly has one flaw. It is NOT delivering health. And the cost of what it does say it delivers is beyond belief. It is NOT popular.

Laws exist against monopolies. The antitrust laws of the US are very severe. The Common Market has anti-monopoly regulations, so much so that England’s laws which favor monopoly are said to be scheduled for change as part of her entree program.

The Great Health Monopoly has so PRed the vast dangers of “unqualified persons” and “abuses” that people seem convinced it is all very usual and that they are just public benefactors.

That this monopoly is also international (as the part played by the World Federation of Mental Health and National Association of Mental Health show) is also witnessed by the control exerted by it over Health Ministers.

It does not differ from any other monopoly. Its pretenses that seek to excuse it are false. It is not delivering services required and is even limiting those which exist while greatly increasing price.

It cannot produce a stable RESULT and does not even try to in the field of the mind.

It has sought to reduce all things spiritual and mental to a physical and drug base. It is sufficiently greedy that it has attempted to crush every single possible opponent.

Although it may seem a very large task, it is open to attack through antitrust and anti-monopoly laws.

It is NOT admired by the public. It has not yet totally wrapped up Europe. It is NOT delivering. It IS increasing costs and it IS limiting service.
Its pretense of “public necessity” can be exploded.

Once TV stations thought they owned the air. A concerted grass roots action has all but destroyed these fancied rights. The hole that was attacked was federal licensing renewal.

Some such hole as this must exist in the Great Health Monopoly. Such as the “rights” of the AMA to limit or regulate who can train doctors. There must be other such holes.

Until this monopoly is cowed and disintegrated, there will be no health for this planet, no end of its crime and no chance for those it fancies, no matter how mistakenly, stand in its road.

It would seem upon examination that breaking this monopoly is the best long-range chance of survival.

And it is a matter of record that grass roots groups have successfully challenged and broken very firm and very vocal monopolies.

Anti-monopoly sentiment, anti-special rights public opinion are now very strong.

A monopoly that cannot deliver is very susceptible to being broken. Especially by those who can.

Example of a successful action: United Church of Christ vs. Jackson, Miss., station WLBT-TV, via the Federal Communications Commission and Washington, DC Court of Appeals. Everett Parker, director of Office of Communications of the United Church of Christ assisted by Earl K. (Dick) Moore, a Wall Street attorney, forced a new licensee to be found for WLBT-TV. It was giving black PR to civil rights. The FCC did not cooperate with the Church but was forced to by the courts. This broke down the whole chain or “permanent licensing” by negating automatic renewal. Other groups have brought other stations to heel. TV now plays it very carefully. It no longer black PRs. So a small group can force a monopoly (of a channel) breakage. State licensing or other monopolistic or some monopolistic abuse by any portion of the Great Health Monopoly on a basis of no-service or public interest can be found, probably innumerable ones can be found, that would force the antitrust authorities to act by bringing action through petition and then enforcing the petition via court action. In
short, a route has been pioneered to force a government to act to break down a monopoly and make monopolists be very very careful.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
CONDEMNATION OF POLITICAL AND RACIAL AGITATION
(Written in 1968.)

Today, as a culture, we poise on the brink of destruction. It does not matter whether that destruction will come with a dramatic bang or by political upheaval. We cannot, any of us, pretend that all is well or that all will be well. It is not so. The turbulence in the society around us is fantastic. There is a danger point below which a society cannot go without reaching a breaking point and going mad.

A society is reduced by the introduction into it of dissatisfied elements. Any society which contains aberrated (irrational or deranged) members is likely to become entirely aberrated as a group through contagion of aberration.

The government of a society, to a Scientologist, is a thing of reason and all problems of government can be resolved with reason. There is no national problem in the world today which cannot be resolved by reason alone. Barbarism, however, solves problems with brutality and with political and racial violence. Man’s answer, in his more barbaric stage, was always VIOLENCE. If you weren’t obeyed, use VIOLENCE! If you were balked, use VIOLENCE! If they wouldn’t bow or scrape or lick the boots, then VIOLENCE was the answer. But where did all this violence get Man? Where did rows of trenches, for four years filled with uncounted dead, get Man? Just where the A-bomb and H-bomb will get him—back to barbarism!

What would you think of an agitator who incited violence against the weak, the helpless, against women and children? What would you think of someone who solved all his problems by threats of violence? You would be right. Such a person would be insane.
The insane aren’t always stupid but they are certainly insane. Police are continually baffled by the irrationality of such political and racial agitators. Since police officers are, ordinarily, rational men and tend, themselves, towards survival, they sometimes cannot readily comprehend that the agitator habitually takes the route of nonsurvival for himself and his group.

Society is more or less organized on the basis that there are good people and bad people. There are two dominant behavior patterns. There are people who are trying to build things up and others who are trying to tear things down, who are agitating for destruction. It is a problem of disastrous motives and constructive motives. The basic travail of Man is that he is divided into those who build and those who demolish, and in this conflict of intentions, whichever side he is on, his fight is always lost. Or was lost until the Scientologist came along.

A Scientologist is capable of bringing a considerable calmness into an area which is upset. That is the true story of Scientology. Behind its progress there is a calmer environment in which a man can live and feel better. There is no doubt that Scientology does work. It calms the environment.

We live in a civilization where some madman can sit in a government chair telling everybody how bad it is over there and then, all of a sudden, get 30 million people killed, as one fellow named Hitler did. We live in a society where political and racial violence can explode at the instigation of mentally disturbed agitators. Is there any hope that the movement towards the destruction of our society can be checked and the tide turned towards construction?

Yes, there is a hope. Scientologists are rich in knowing how to exactly handle such circumstances or conditions. Nobody knew before. That is factually true here on Earth. We are the only group on Earth that does have a workable solution.

Scientology can and does change human behavior for the better. It is a science of life and it works. It handles the basic rules of life and it brings order into chaos. My purpose is to form, here on Earth, a civilization based on human understanding, not violence.

A civilization without insanity, without criminals and without war, where the able can prosper and honest beings have rights, and where Man is free to rise to greater
heights, are the aims of Scientology. Nonpolitical in nature, Scientology welcomes any individual of any creed, race or nation.

We are working to provide a safe environment in Scientology Organizations everywhere. The dangerous environment of the everyday world, of injustice, sudden dismissals, riots, war, atomic bombs will only persist if we fail to spread this safe environment across the world.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
The cause of war is incompetent government. The US does not have the will, really, to handle or clear up its strikes and its differences. It does not have the mental technology with which to do this. It does not have the organizational technology with which to do this. These are blank pages in Man’s history. He doesn’t know how to do them.

The failures of all civilizations are political failures. Sicily, with a hundred and sixty cities, went completely to dust one hundred years before Christ. It was still very rich and worth looting, but that was the end of the Greek civilization in the Mediterranean. The high tide of the Roman Empire was just being reached and actually was not reached for several decades after that. Barbarians had very little to do with wiping out that civilization.

Civilization after civilization has disappeared off this planet on the same note: they cannot handle their political affairs.

Our problem is continuing this civilization long enough to audit out its engram. We are interested in it because it may terminate itself before anything really effective can be done. When you have a government which no longer has the will to provide law and order inside its borders and when that is the principal and most powerful nation on the planet, coming right over the hill is war.

In its final agonies and disappearance, usually a nation involves itself in one long, prolonged, continuous war. It does not win these wars, it keeps losing them and losing them. But it has enough force and power to enturbulate every other nation on the
planet. And unfortunately they happen to be armed with a bomb which has an overkill of one thousand times for every man, woman and child on the planet.

Our primary enemy is not the United States. We don’t have any enemies actually. We’ve got a few suppressives but they are not really enemies of ours. They are surrounded by Martians, stuck on the track with Martians attacking them and they identify all the beings around them as some weird personality. They are trying to be safe on the first dynamic or even trying to destroy their own first dynamic while trying to do something to all the other dynamics. It’s an inverse picture.

Therefore, our next mission will be to buy time for the planet. That is an awfully big chunk to bite. The political objective in which we are involved is to provide an auditing environment in which the engram on the fourth dynamic can be audited. I don’t think that you ever saw an auditor able to audit an engram in a room which had disappeared by a bomb blast.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
GOVERNMENT IDEOLOGY

(Excerpted from a briefing of 14 April 1969.)

A government is actually the gradient of reaching the people through its social business groups. Any government that endures is actually a government of groups, not a government of individuals—they can’t govern individuals. When they start governing individuals they try to give everything away. That’s why they have to give such heavy dole and more public funds have to be given to the individual to keep them quiet. That is a symptom of coming revolution.

These governments are fascist in nature. They have all the attributes of fascism: “Racial purity,” “The best people,” “Have to execute people to get them out of the road.” The keynote of fascism is that all ideas have to be fought with force. It is some kind of monoideological thing going on in this society and that is what brings it about. Every group through which a government would normally govern is being knocked to pieces. Because the government itself has gone to wild-eyed fanaticism on some kind of a monoideological basis.

A communist government, for instance, is all for communism and anybody that isn’t a communist or any group that isn’t a communist group gets short shrift. They are trying to make an allness of it.

If we ever acceded to any point of control, the most serious mistake we could make would be to try to get rid of everybody who was not a Scientologist. The communist tries to get rid of everybody who isn’t a communist.

These guys have got some new weird philosophy which is probably socialism. It includes atheism but it is a socialism by the “best people.” It’s what is “best” for the people—over their dead bodies, what is “best” for them: a planned society.
I don’t think there is an intellect anywhere in the universe sufficiently adequate to account for every detail that would go to make up the intricate lives of individuals on a day-to-day basis. And that is what these utopias try to do. Nobody could do it. After they get it all planned up they find out they haven’t allowed for any streetcar conductors. There are always goofs.

They are trying to figure out these “super ant societies.” An ant society might be figured out where they only have to move leaves and seeds and dig burrows and assign people positions in lines of march—a relatively simple society. A society that is industrialized, agrarian, fringe area hunting, fishing, arts, entertainment—no, it can’t be done. A utopia could never be planned. And that is all that is wrong with a utopia.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
THE DETERIORATION OF SOCIETY

(Excerpted from a briefing of 25 October 1969.)

The US culture is under heavy, heavy, heavy attack. It is a deteriorated culture and it has deteriorated with such speed that we did not have the organizational problems in 1962 that we had in 1966. The president of the United States (Kennedy) came into power on the money that was made in liquor and prostitution. That was the kind of president this was and it was during his presidency that all of this took place and it has taken place at such speed it has lots of help from way up high.

A whole culture changed which normally remains stable for a century at a crack. Not even prohibition could crack the back of American culture—changed it, deteriorated it a bit, but it came back. That this could happen during the reign of one president tells us that the sources that we would normally look to to control the society are missing, or wanting, or are themselves criminal. So the wrong way to handle anything in a deteriorated culture is to go anywhere near the “authorities.”

If the culture in their vicinity has deteriorated and, if it has deteriorated at speed, it must have been done from the top.

If you were doing a survey as to how to put the culture back together again, the first place you would look would be the head of the Narcotics Bureau to see if he was also a member of the Mafia.

The national situation, culturally, is deteriorating and it will either resurge along strong-arm fascist lines and recover, or it will disintegrate and pass eventually into the hands of the enemy. During the period of its disintegration, you have to continue to operate.
I take a very pessimistic view based on one thing: Health, Education and Welfare has ably assisted in pushing down cultural groups and in suppressing scientific developments. Let’s look at it factually, not propaganda-wise: They have depressed a scientific development. They have had the education of American youth in their hands now the whole last generation. A survey showed that 73% of the GIs that were in the service did not agree with the preamble of the Declaration of Independence. They didn’t know what it was and thought it was some revolutionary camp that they wanted nothing to do with.

People have been taught the Constitution is old and really isn’t used any more and that communism is okay—it’s merely practiced wrong. That is what H.E.W. has taught America. Therefore there is no basic safeguard of liberty installed in the new American population. They have not been trained in school to expect certain things, so they are at every hand dismayed about the situation—they gather up into revolutionary or protesting groups and you get a general disintegration.

You may not be aware of the degree and speed of deterioration of that culture. In 1962, we never had any drug cases. All of a sudden, the whole country is on drugs. What a heroic operation. It should go down in history as one of the greatest political coups of all time: pulling the whole bottom out from underneath a culture.

We have had traces of how it was done: Guys appeared in the areas of high schools with grips full of LSD and they gave them out to all the high school kids on the basis that it was a program that they were supposed to get a report on, but nobody ever came around and asked for the report.

These guys were psychologists and psychiatrists and they went into these areas and they just handed it out to all the little kiddies as they came out of school and they were supposed to put in a report and I suppose the principal was standing there, “Oh, yes, well, psychiatry research, it has to be done, doesn’t it?”

This was done with finance. It must have cost millions. Of course, it’s a very profitable activity.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
SPECIAL PROJECT AUSTRALIA

(Taken from an undated manuscript written for Australian Scientologists concerning the enquiry conducted at the behest of the British Medical Association [BMA] by the Victorian government. It is issued here as it contains broadly applicable technology for all areas.)

POSITIVE POSTULATE

The continuous statement on a positive side about Scientology will overcome any entheta thrown at it.

The power of a mass repeated positive postulate is enormous. No negative postulate such as “medicine doesn’t work” is needed. All you have to say is “Scientology works.”

No BMA or political group can overcome the cumulative power of this action by us, no matter how much they spend or who or what they bribe.

NO GOVERNMENT PERMISSION

If we stand around and wait for protective laws, nothing constructive will happen.

Giants don’t need protection. There is something deadly about being protected by legislation anyway. Laws stem from public customs. Establish the custom and you can create the law.
A POSITIVE PROGRAM

The whole activity of healing groups derives from their inability to prevent illness. An ounce of prevention is worth a ton of cure, and also total lack of prevention adds up to BMA and psychiatric millions.

The way to really wipe out the apparent power of medicine and psychiatry to harm is to be truly effective in preventing the necessity of their use. The larger percentage of the population that remains well, the smaller percentage will patronize totally healing groups like the BMA.

It is within our power to proof Australia against mental and physical illness. This is in itself a good goal and a workable one.

And it is, after all, the best and quietest answer to all threats—be effective.

SUMMARY

So let us set our goal for Australia, both to win on all dynamics and to vanquish our enemies.

We have the technology, “they” don’t. We’re the experts. “They” aren’t. “They” could not even copy us for their ethical level is too low.

You could even get the government to cooperate. For it would relieve them of enormous expenses. But why wait on that?

A government today is a political effort to dominate the minds and loyalties of men. Most governments can only act to make men slaves. That makes any political government today a strange bedfellow for Scientologists. We don’t need their help. We are independent people. All we have to do is make it our job to make Australia proud and free.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
PRINCIPLES OF GOVERNMENT

(Originally an undated LRH note.)

It may be possible to conduct a government without direct taxation of individuals, but by causing the government to engage upon services to the population which obviate the necessity of personal taxation and all the ills to which that is prone. It is highly possible that a government only enters upon individual taxation when its ability to produce service for its citizens has dropped below the point of non-existence.

A government is justified only so long as it serves the people. A business goes bankrupt when it is not voluntarily contributed to. A government goes Fascist.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
THE GENUS OF INSANE GOVERNMENTS

(Taken from undated LRH notes.)

Plot a government—any government on Earth today—as you would plot an individual on the Tone Scale.

What do you find?

A murderer, a non-producer, a thing unable to run engrams—in short, an insane person.

Why?

The invention of the “official act” as different from a “personal act” was the beginning of governments sufficiently insane to cause war.

Definition of an insane person: An individual who is not personally responsible for his own acts.

Definition of a public official: An individual who is not personally responsible for his own acts.

Result: Insane Government.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder
WHY GOVERNMENT ATTACKS RELIGION

(Taken from an LRH advice of 1979.)

The factual reasons are:

1. The Roman Empire was overthrown by Christianity and this is deeply engrained in history.

2. Religions force a morality on governments which they would rather not have much to do with. Any religious leaders in the past century and even in the past half century have taken the government to task, amongst them Cardinal Spellman.

3. The government knows it can't function without the allegiance of a population. Religious people tend to give their allegiance to God. The government is jealous of this divided attention.

4. Psychiatry and psychology try to bend the will of the people. Both subjects are violently atheistic and can only survive providing they can maintain a monopoly on the control of the minds of children and the population at government expense.

5. Governments fear the arising of a spiritual leader who may lead the population to resist decrees and exploitation. They therefore try to depopularize, blacken the reputation of, or assassinate any potential spiritual leader.
Religious persecution occurs at those times when a government is ruthless and oppressive and seeks total dominance of the citizenry. Since World War II, we have been trying to live with such a government.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
HELPING THE GOVERNMENTS OF EARTH

(From an undated despatch.)

A government will always accept a helping hand but it is so scarce that it takes a government leader a long time to be convinced that it is being held out. So few people help the government that they don’t know what the hand is out for. Men use governments to feather their own nests and better their own ends, but there are sincere men in government who are trying to do what is right.

If we wish to go in any direction in the field of politics, let’s be sure we go in the direction of giving the existing government and the powers that be a hand in bringing about a higher level of civilization and a better understanding of life. If we strike at anything we should strike at these intermediate problems such as the atomic bomb, smallpox, whooping cough, bubonic plague and all the rest of things that confront Man as his enemies.

What do we have in Scientology with which to help Man and governments? We have something which assists, not fights, Man’s enemies. Man will fight his real enemies which he isn’t fighting now.

Our job as Scientologists in this society is to bring Man up to a level where he can confront his natural enemies and live at peace with his fellows, and if we can do
that on a very broad level as we are doing in a smaller sphere, then we would have brought a better civilization to earth—and that I think, is what we are trying to do.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 39

OSA NW
All Execs & Staff

18 February 1988

Confidential

WILLFUL FALSE REPORTS

(Originally written by LRH on 21 January 1975.)

In dealing with governments, one would usually go on the theory that the government has stupidly accepted false information into its files and is riding or leaning on one because of it. This would be a relatively sane interpretation.

However, one cannot rule out another possibility. The government could be willfully manufacturing false reports in order to get rid of somebody.

Thus one can see that a superficial DAing of each false report would wind up as perpetual motion as one is dealing with a lie factory.

The insane covertly execute hidden destructive intentions. By all standards modern governments are not sane.

Thus, somewhere at the bottom of the pile is some hidden intention.

In collecting government files and the various false reports in them, through the use of Freedom of Information Act, it is not enough to simply see they are false and DA them. This of course is a necessary action but is NOT the basic action.

One needs to construct a data bank of all documents and cross-index to get all documents in their possession—using one file to find things that will detect the existence of unrevealed additional documents.

This is not the final use of the data bank.
As in any insane being, one is looking for the basic intention that prompts the false reports factory to operate.

Somewhere at the bottom of the mess there will be found a being and an intention.

As one is dealing with the insane it probably won’t be logical. It will be what it is.

Confrontation of a government agency and DAing cools them down and causes them to back down. This is an insane attribute—to fear disclosure and greatly value their rickety PR. So nothing in this should inhibit doing that.

But the end of this trail will be a blockbuster of a hidden order or intention.

It will have come from an insane individual with insane plans, with an insane idea that we could end it.

This is not it but a crude example: “they make people think, so my plans to get the whole country crushed might be detected.” But that would be too sane.

More like: “they are really able to handle drugs so we would have to fire all our veterinaries.”

Someone insane has been on this line.

It will be among the earliest dates and the craziest documents.

This is what the data bank, made up of documents obtained through the Freedom of Information Act, will eventually turn up if we carry right on through. And, documented and publicized, will blow the whole thing.

You have seen how far-fetched the lies are and how ineffective the effort really is.

Well, don’t overlook that the false reports are willfully false and prompted by some basic intent we have not yet unmasked—but which we will.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
WILLFUL FALSE REPORTS
ADDITION

(Excerpted from a briefing of 19 December 1974.)

The Coast Guard just threw in the sponge and guaranteed to us that it would destroy its files and cease to circulate them—and would also circulate factual material where they had circulated files.

We put the Coast Guard DA pack together and it just knocked them flat and really messed them up.

There is a way to get it in writing. If they talk to two or more of our representatives they could simply go to a notary public and make out a sworn statement that this is what the Coast Guard said and take it back to the Coast Guard and say, “Is this what you said?” The Coast Guard would have to say yes or get hit—and then get him to initial it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
CONFRONTATIONS
RELEASES, GRATUITOUS

(Originally written on 1 February 1975.)

It has long been found that an insane person or agency will also sign self-destructive releases and contracts.

In confrontations with government agencies, part of the PREPARATION for any conference where the object is to make them be good is to prepare a DOCUMENT in which is stated the most extensive surrender one can dream up.

At first you may not believe such persons or agencies would sign what would be a total surrender or something as self-destructive or legally valuable as you could possibly wish. You will be amazed.

NEVER go into a confrontation where you want something without the full document written up ready for signature.

It does not have to be on their stationery. It can be a legal looking foolscap you can later bind in blue cover with a red ribbon. It must be so composed as to carry legal weight. It and a copy must be to hand.

You carry out your caper and then tell them to sign. Override any argument that they need higher authority or time. Never delay.

Example: Going to confront the Better Mothers Bureau that has been putting out lies about you. Make a document that says they have falsified the reports, that they
undertake never to do so again and promise a $10,000 bond not to. Have your confrontation with someone in authority. DA him, scare him, get him to sign.

SECOND ACTION

If further persuasion is needed also have prepared and in your attache case, not produced unless further argument is needed, a quitclaim signed by the directors promising not to sue for past crimes and giving them a quitclaim in exchange for the undertaking—with the proviso of course no other such actions on their part turn up after this date.

If they refuse to sign, you then push the quitclaim which adds more threat and they feel they have an exchange.

If the plea is “insufficient authority” you then infer it’s too bad as the person you’re talking to will get blamed for refusing to cooperate when the suit if filed = job threat.

Remember, the insane self-destruct.

Give them every opportunity.

AND NEVER ACCEPT A VERBAL UNDERTAKING TO BE GOOD. It isn't worth the air used.

Such documents are the only acceptable evidence an agency has been handled.

And such documents must also self-confess so they CAN be used for suit!

The motto is “Permit the enemy to destroy himself.” He will.
GRATUITOUS RELEASES,
MORE ABOUT

(Excerpted from a lecture of 5 April 1962
SACREDNESS OF CASES—DETERMINISM.)

Every once in a while in administrative activities, some staff member will blink and his jaw will drop. I will give him a piece of paper to sign. Something’s giving us trouble someplace or another. Something’s going over the hills and far away, and I give him a piece of paper to sign. I always take this chance because there’s a possibility it’ll happen. And as a matter of fact, the odds are in favor that it will work out this way, because this person is already doing something very destructive in attacking Scientology.

So you write up a confession or a note or a document taking full responsibility for this, that or the other thing. Just a suicidal legal document.

Write it up and give it to the attorney and he will sit there and be very other-determined about the whole thing: “Nobody would sign this,” and “Very unreasonable. It would be very unfair to the person who’s signing.” Well, they’re being very unfair to us, why not be unfair to them?

But the attorney couldn’t possibly figure this out because it would ruin all attorneying if this principle were broadly known. About eighty percent of their cases would just go puff.
You set it down in front of the person, and you say, “Sign it.” And the person reads it over. “I hereby guarantee to pay $1,750,000 damages and fully and freely confess that I burned the house down and…”

“Sign it!”

“Is that satisfactory?”

I don’t know what the percentage is, but it’s a very high percentage that whenever I’ve done that, the other person signs.

I only have trouble with our own attorneys. They’re always trying to make a fight out of it. And they’ll win the other person’s case for them if you don’t watch them. So you try to bypass them. Because the truth of the matter is that somebody who’s so nonsurvival as to try some stupid, silly attack against us, can usually be counted upon to be sufficiently nonsurvival they will also commit suicide from a legal viewpoint. And they do. It’s amazing.

In other words, about sixty, seventy percent of the cases that walk into court—if either one of the litigants made up a document: “There’s a £50 debt involved and if somebody would just write up a judgment for £200 at compound interest (you know, £50 and a £150 damages) and a jail penalty or something in it…”—a totally vicious document—and just gave it to the other person to sign, they’d sign it. They would appreciate it because it’s agin them. That’s where they belong.

The world operates on the basis that everybody defends himself and that everybody is on the kick of self-preservation. And this is not so. The people who are causing trouble in this world are not on a kick of self-preservation. They’re on a kick of succumb. And our biggest trouble is they look to an auditor, or they look to an organization, or they look to me to be an executioner.

And we only get in serious trouble when we refuse to fill the role. That is quite amazing. You’ll see this work out in your own activities, I am sure.

I think some of you have seen it work out in organizations. But you’re trying to be reasonable. This guy walks up and he says, “The organization is no good, and everybody in it ought to be killed. And you’re bad people,” or something like this. He’s usually not direct like that, he’s usually going around the neighborhood saying, “That’s really a communist organization,” to all the shopkeepers or something like that.
And right away all your legal advice says you sue him for slander. No, you present him with a confession and an award of damages for having slandered. Just draw it up in a legal form and give it to him and he’ll sign it and you’ll execute in court. And that’s all there is to it. You don’t sue him.

The guy has only one enemy: himself, exclusively. He just has one enemy. And he’ll go on and fight until he finds a satisfactory succumb.

You try to make a bargain with this fellow. You keep saying, “Well, all right. You pay $200.” And your ordinary bargaining is, “All right. Well, you won’t pay $200? All right. Pay $150. Oh, well, all right. You won’t pay $150, pay $100.” You’re trying to make a deal and that’s the wrong direction.

You say to this person, “$200.”

The person, “Oh, no, no, no.”

And you say, “Well, $250? $300?” You finally get it up to $790, and that’s how much he thinks he ought to cut his throat for. And he signs at that point.

This principle of other-determinism—I’m not driving it home to you as though we operate this way exclusively, but if some guy goes on a psychotic spin and starts attacking the organizations (which happens rarely enough), legal advice is normally and generally 100 percent wrong, because it is operating on the basis that those people are being self-determined. And if those other people that are attacking you are being other-determined, then they will not settle any reasonable deal that gives them a benefit.

You have to make a deal which is murderous to them. You just keep worsening the deal you make, you see, and they’ll eventually square it up.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
COMMUNISM AND THE US GOVERNMENT

(Excerpted from a response to a compilation of materials provided on 25 July 1975.)

Sometime probably December of 1950, the Board of Directors of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation in New Jersey, probably at the instigation of Parker Morgan (a former FBI and OSS agent, at that time a member of the Board), visited J. Edgar Hoover in relation to the unreasonable attacks which were occurring on the HDRF. Mr. Hoover’s assistant apparently inferred that these attacks must be of communist origin and referred the existing Board and in person conducted them to the head of the Communist Activities Division. He appeared very withholdy and confused by this sudden advent of the Board but he gave the Board to understand that it probably was of communist origin. The Board of Directors made a bargain with the FBI to turn over to them the names of all staff members in all the existing orgs at that time and the FBI made a bargain in return to return to them those names which were not communist. There were one thousand names on the list. Two hundred and fifty-two of these names had been deleted by the FBI. The FBI said that it could not tell them directly that these people or anyone was a communist but it used this method of singling out the communists connected with the organization.

In this fashion a spirit of cooperation was built by the FBI directly to hunt down communists who were knocking apart the organization. Through 1952 the FBI was also reportedly active trying to locate certain communists who supposedly had joined the organization.
It was however the FBI which planted the idea with the HDRF and with me that all our trouble was stemming from the communists. We were in fact under this direct impression throughout 1950 and until the outright attack by the United States government in ‘62. This matter, then, was directly caused by government propaganda.

I never believed there was any particular conspiracy against the organizations and did not take any particular action until the early ‘60s at which time I put on my own intelligence officer hat and did an appreciation of the general scene. That appreciation took it straight out of the communist line of think and more or less accurately described the scene which we have been running down since that date.

My prediction in the matter was true. That of the Justice Department and federal government was knowingly false.

During the time that the Justice Department and other government agencies were propagandizing the American people and us to believe that communist infiltration was the cause of all these strange dirty tricks which were occurring, the federal government was itself engaging in various dirty tricks against its own people. Intelligence files have demonstrated that there were various circulations against me and Scientologists occurring in the early ‘50s. During that period of time the Justice Department must have been well aware of that and yet continued to pose as a protector.

All that I can make out of this at this writing and without further study of the matter is that this was a government ploy.

It is highly probable that every approach to me on the subject of going to Russia from 1948 on was a direct instigation by the federal government agencies.

Had I at any time accepted such a suggestion they could have arrested me and destroyed me.

It looks like a case at first glance here of police provocation.

At this writing, and purely for propaganda purposes, I would estimate that the late ‘40s and ‘50s communist infiltration scares, including those of McCarthy, were direct instigations of federal government agencies to bring about various purposes best known to themselves. They had the Korean War promoted. They had the Vietnamese
War promoted and I wonder how much actual communist infiltration ever occurred. And I also wonder how much share of blame for the cold war the United States bears.

During the ‘50s they had every church and social organization believing that it was being attacked and infiltrated by communists. We now know from the “Enemies List” and from various revelations that the federal government itself was engaged in dirty tricks against social and cultural groups in America. And in this instance particularly they certainly were at pains to make the early Dianetics and Scientology organizations believe that they were being victimized by the communists and we know very well that it was the federal government itself which was keeping the organizations upset.

**SUMMARY**

The matter is neither actionable nor libelous toward me as in each case of “communist” approach, I gave a very thorough “no.”

These files are valuable in that they disclose the fact that somewhere there may be an operations file or memo or plan to provoke me into accepting a discreditable invitation.

The entire atmosphere that was built around myself and organizations in the ‘50s was that communists were seeing we were being hit in America so that we would be driven to collaboration with Russia. It appears that this structure was probably a fabrication by US agencies to bring about some sort of incrimination.

Whoever originated such a plan or whoever originated the attacks and prevailed upon the federal government to engage upon them remains of vast interest to us. As these approaches after the war could be considered as covert or intelligence approaches, it is highly unlikely that the persons making them would go to any great effort to identify themselves or impinge upon one’s memory. Intelligence has a habit of employing people who are non-descript and who are not easily remembered. Furthermore, it is highly probable that the persons were not even using their right names.

The value of the information provided has been to expose a possibility of a much earlier conspiracy and perhaps even a criminal police provocation which was pulled not
only on us but upon many, many people to make them believe that activities of the US government in the order of “dirty tricks” were communist in origin so as to stimulate some war enthusiasm or for some other discreditable reason.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OSA NW
All Execs & Staff

OSA Network Order No. 41

1 September 2006

CRIMINAL REHABILITATION
AND NARCONON

(Excerpted from a despatch of 5 July 1973.)

The Nixon administration has gone on a consistent policy of cutting down or abolishing welfare activities. Typical of an administration with their own criminal tendencies (ref.: Watergate) the concentration is all on enforcement and violence. Federal practice of indiscriminate raiding, including breaking and entering of homes and murdering innocent occupants across the US has been the subject of recent exposure.

As the failure to rehabilitate prisoners is the cause of so many police being hired (to police criminals and insane prematurely released without care or cure) the current government is seen to be operating on a wrong why. Thus they are increasing their police forces to “regulate” the conduct of the general population, thinking it criminal as a whole (like the psychologists tell them) instead of handling the criminal and insane in prisons before they are again released on the population.

The right why is that rehabilitation is not being done in prisons or institutions and unhandled inmates are repeatedly released upon the population, making the appearance of crime waves. This is evidence against the effectiveness of psychiatry and psychology and general “mental technology.”

The trend therefore is away from such projects as Narconon. ACTION SHOULD BE TAKEN, using data in the above paragraph, TO REVERSE THIS
TREND AND RETURN IT TOWARD SUCH ACTIVITIES. Narconon and like activities can—in fact, must—achieve this reversal.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
DEFINITION OF INTELLIGENCE

(Taken from an LRH despatch of 25 February 1968.)

Intelligence is the process of informing one’s command area of the plans, characteristics and crimes of all opponents to one’s own activity and purpose.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
INTELLIGENCE DEFINITION

ADDENDUM

(Excerpted from a briefing of 30 October 1969.)

Intelligence is defined by the United States as “evaluated information,” which is about the weakest idea anybody ever had because it is actually a business definition.

The proper intelligence definition is: “Evaluated secret information and necessary actions to handle the general situation.”

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
INTELLIGENCE DEFEATS PR

(Excerpted from a despatch of 10 March 1970.)

The one category of activity which can defeat PR is intelligence. PR is one thing and intelligence is another thing. Intelligence follows through to a finite end—PR doesn’t. PR activities could be cancelled only by intelligence activities.

Intelligence is the only activity which could successfully combat PR.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
INTELLIGENCE, ITS ROLE

(Originally written by LRH on 8 June 1973.)

The roles of Intelligence are PREDICTION and SUPPORT.

The first function of Intelligence is providing planning, command and policy-making with ESTIMATIONS OF THE COURSE OF FUTURE EVENTS OF IMPORTANCE TO THE GENERAL ACTIVITY.

The methods of Intelligence in accomplishing this are many. The most precious and infinitely valued characteristic in an Intelligence post is “FLAIR,” “a keen natural discernment; an aptitude, a knack.” This is so rare that in governments and armies there may be only one such person in a whole generation or even in two or three generations, so do not underestimate the skill or value of the characteristic. IT CAN BE DEVELOPED and assumed if one realizes it is possible to achieve.

The most esoteric of the arcane arts have been, at one time or another, part and parcel of the contemporary Intelligence establishment. The divination of the Greeks, the very oracle at Delphi, the augury of the Romans, the visions of Joan of Arc, the astrologers serving rulers and the fortune tellers advising stock brokers on Wall Street all must be included under the heading of Intelligence establishment, since, by whatever processes or lines of information, inspired, divined from the gods or picked up in the gutters of owned or enemy towns, all have led to AN ESTIMATE OF A GIVEN SITUATION BASED ON AVAILABLE OR PROCURED OR SURMISED INFORMATION THAT WILL FORM A NEEDED PREDICTION VITAL TO THE PROCESS OF PLANNING, COMMAND AND EXECUTION IN MATTERS OF INDIVIDUAL, CORPORATE OR STATE CONCERN.
The normal process of Intelligence is to procure by numerous and varied and always changing means or to use accumulated stores of DATA on a given subject (called RAW data), add to it the data of the requiring organization, process and coordinate the whole, add flair, and furnish a prediction which tells whether or not there is a situation, its benefit or danger, its extent and priority of attention, for the use of planning, command and policy and including in its submission all data used (within the limits of propriety and security). This is called an ESTIMATE OF THE SITUATION.

This ESTIMATE must be in such a form as to be of use, and have factual proof, unaltered, unperverted, as to the existence or non-existence of the SITUATION and its possible CONSEQUENCES or lack of them for the ESTABLISHMENT or the persons being served.

Data, properly belonging to Intelligence, often enters the establishment on different routes, sent to executives or others not concerned with Intelligence. That Intelligence is not aware of it is a failure since it is a necessary part of all pre-estimations that the establishment data be added to the data body under Intelligence study. This internal escapement alone can cause an Intelligence failure since it then does not know the course and direction of activities under consideration and does not understand the value or priority of its own activities. As an example, an Intelligence unit expending vast effort on a project that is no longer of interest to command and policy-makers who have already taken another direction, is an Intelligence unit that will not have the attention or resources to serve the true involvements of the establishment. CIA, carrying out its own wars, SIS (UK) serving the government opposition instead of the government itself and bringing off WW II, these are only two of the many examples of an Intelligence unit failing to add to its estimates the data of the establishment it serves and creating chaos.

This escapement of information from its proper lines or its failure to reach or be regarded or used by Intelligence individuates the Intelligence unit and makes it useless or even harmful.

An Intelligence unit is always part of the MAIN TEAM. The often secret nature of its work tends to trend it toward autonomy and a divided separateness that renders it either apathetic or individually ambitious.

An Intelligence unit that imperfectly understands its function will omit to do a proper ESTIMATE but will feed raw or fragmentary data to planning, command and
policy-makers and will cause them to be alarmed or overly confident and in any event will cause them to make mistakes or even fail.

When a SITUATION arrives unheralded by Intelligence into the hands of command, Intelligence has miserably failed. Regardless of the kind or type of situation, that it was not predicted by Intelligence is an emphatic Intelligence failure. An example in war would be an unlooked for attack for which no defense had been prepared (like Pearl Harbor). A corporate example would be a suit filed in a court and served on the corporation without a much earlier PREDICTION by Intelligence, given in good time to avert the whole suit.

ANY SITUATION WHICH COMES AS A SURPRISE TO THE ESTABLISHMENT OR ANY PART OF IT IS AN INTELLIGENCE FAILURE.

FLAIR in any degree is assiduously applied as a personal attribute by every Intelligence person for it tells him where to direct his questioning and his attention or his choice of subjects or areas. FLAIR is practiced by every Intelligence executive for it tells him where to direct his operatives, where to look for information and what to prepare to estimate and if his estimates when done are correct.

An Intelligence unit, when it exceeds a reasonable size, begins to swell in demands of finance and numbers to the degree that its personnel LACK flair. There is even an Intelligence organization system that assumes that when it does not have FLAIR in its personnel, you must make up for it with voluminous numbers and expenses. Yet, most establishments demand a cold-blooded, authoritative, factual, over-proven SITUATION to exist before they will pay attention to Intelligence’s “belief” that something should be looked into and tell it to collect or accumulate or assemble data and offer an ESTIMATE. Thus these establishments are running on a repair-of-the-already-occurred-catastrophe basis. They have therefore lost sight of the possibility of PREDICTION, and what is actually an Intelligence message is arriving at top echelon as RAW DATA and without an ESTIMATE and even without enough RAW DATA to make an estimate.

Intelligence is usually looked upon as an establishment’s EYES. Actually this is a shortsighted mistake. Intelligence might better be considered “eyesight and foresight.” A much better symbol for Intelligence would be AN EYE IN A CRYSTAL BALL.
But we do not need diviners, augurers, visionaries, astrologers or fortune tellers. We have our own brand of PREDICTION TECHNOLOGY and it has very little to do with the arcane arts. Although our Intelligence tech might seem like black magic to those in primitive services, it consists of:

Knowing we are beings in the first place (as different than cogs or MEST).

Knowing the mental processes (and therefore the meaning of behavior) of persons or other activities.

Being less aberrated and fixated ourselves (and therefore more able to direct our own attention or that of others and less apt to ride pet targets and be blind to others that may exist).

Having a more honorable and honest purpose and goal (with less liability in the commission of overts) for man.

Having been shaped up by the most severe and unreasonable adversaries on many continents, limited in resources, unable to call on governmental or state powers when in the lurch, and therefore possessing through purest necessity, superior—infinitely superior—technology for Intelligence work.

Having a superior organizational pattern born out of necessity and lack of resources.

Having all the OLD Intelligence technology in addition to our own, the fruit of thirty-three centuries of known Intelligence experience.

Having the technology of study in which to master our own and older technologies.

Having had awe-inspiring wins against the most formidable odds and even against the “greatest” existing Intelligence services.

Considering Intelligence and data as a necessity in all our organizational commands. And:

Possessing above Intelligence estimates the technology of EVALUATION with which to use those estimates to total advantage.
AND WE ARE, THEREFORE, WHILE BEING TOTALLY PRACTICAL, AND WITHOUT USING ANY ACTUAL ARCANE PROCESSES, POTENTIALLY SUCCESSFUL BEYOND THE GREATEST DREAMS AND ASPIRATIONS OF ANY FORMER INTELLIGENCE SERVICE IN THIS UNIVERSE BAR NONE.

Now if you grasp that, you will grasp Intelligence beingness and purpose. And having grasped it, being a being and being YOU, you can BE the beingness and do the doingness necessary to fulfill the most extreme needs required by command and policy-making levels. Just decide to be it and be it, then you can know it and then do it and you will have it.

It is NOT supernatural.

It is merely superhuman.

The way to begin to be an Intelligence unit member is simply to BE an Intelligence personnel of whatever classification: executive, operative, communicator, estimator, administrative, clerical or any other type of post you will be holding in Intelligence. THEN study the materials from the viewpoint that you ARE that beingness and will NEED the technology in that certain way from that viewpoint. This makes one a VERY fast study. One isn’t a student “becoming something someday.” One IS. When one IS he can sort out the value of different data and subjects because they are what he NEEDS and needs NOW. Then one continues to work at his post. Soon he will find that certain things he dimly passed over seem to be assuming more value. By a re-study things fall into line even better. He becomes smoother. Now he may find that he also needs to know something of the whole group organization of which Intelligence is a part. And one studies that from his beingness in Intelligence. And so with experience and re-studies one becomes a BETTER Intelligence personnel. Then one perhaps studies mental tech.

Gradually one is freed from the various mysteries of the craft and one finds he can observe better and that he gets more out of an existing scene perusal in his daily activity AS an Intelligence personnel.

At the same time his case is probably improving.

At the same time he is gathering up wins and verve.

And suddenly he finds he has FLAIR!
For what is flair? It is “a keen natural discernment.” It’s an “aptitude,” a “knack.”

And what can one now do? From his own beingness, he has an ability to pick things out of the field or materials or scene beheld from his own viewpoint. Because he is viewing with a specific purpose and because one now has the technology and experience to know what will be useful, he finds he can choose what to view and know what he is viewing with a speed which would be dizzying in any other service. And when he adds all that up to what he knows of the needs and circumstances and daily condition of the broader group of which his Intelligence unit is a part, he can make ESTIMATES with a speed and accuracy that give every sign of supernatural agencies at work to anyone not so “gifted” with his beingness, training and experience.

Knowing the Tone Scale better than he knows his own palm, knowing the usual in the organizational or social scene, being able as a being to PERMEATE the group or individuals being viewed, directly or through reports, one is at once AWARE of a potential SITUATION days, weeks, a year before it will ever happen.

One can then collect, in numerous ways, many peculiar to the craft, the exact data needed to form a CONCLUSION that there is or is not a situation. And either way, one can then make a PREDICTION, backed up with the RAW DATA and its summary into a SITUATION or a NO-SITUATION which will be of great positive value to planners, command and policy-makers.

With that fundamental structure handled by an extremely capable Intelligence unit, the next step, actually above the requirements of a prediction, can be done.

This upper step is called EVALUATION. It is a solid brand new technology. It is contained in the DATA SERIES. It is a high skill. An EVALUATOR takes very hard training and lots of practice and a purity of view that has not previously existed. At this writing it is doubtful if there are half a dozen truly skilled evaluators on the planet. There are a few hundred who know of the system and can use it to some degree. There are a few thousand who know the title of it and use some of its words loosely. More are being made. For the direct observed results in using the system are incredibly improved over and above any past effort to resolve organizational, social or any other type of problem. A good EVALUATION is the difference between victory and defeat. A good EVALUATION gives the magic key to open the road to betterment in any endeavor. From it alone comes the diamond valued program which, done step by step, will take one forward to certain result.
While EVALUATION is as yet so little known that it can be looked on by the uninitiated as just another program, or something you write up because “you know the WHY” of the situation, respect is growing as evidence of its magic increases and awe has begun to appear here and there where black night was turned to broadest day.

So where there were half a dozen, there will be many dozen.

And any planner, command or policy-making personnel who cannot use the DATA SERIES are very likely to fail in this organization.

And all this is very pertinent to Intelligence. And this to some degree heightens the necessity and value of good Intelligence beyond any level it has ever held. For:

INTELLIGENCE FURNISHES MUCH OF THE DATA ON WHICH EVALUATION IS BASED. AND INTELLIGENCE SHOULD FURNISH THE SITUATIONS, THE PREDICTIONS, WHICH TELL WHETHER AN EVALUATION SHOULD OR SHOULD NOT BE DONE!

The state of an org, the rumors at the courthouse, the visit of a government inspector, a report of a scream for lots of refunds, the threats of an expulsion recipient, the glee on the faces of students, these and thousands more, all serve as indicators that point to a possible need of defensive Intelligence: the view of the scene, the gathering of raw data, the requirements of the policy-makers known and compared, the processing of the data (getting it co-coordinated and sorted out), the statement of the SITUATION or NO-SITUATION with the PREDICTION of what may or may not occur, the submission of the packet to planning or command for an EVALUATION to be evaluated or not in order to find the WHY and get a proper PROGRAM, would round out defensive Intelligence.

What could be called SUPPORT Intelligence (or attack or offensive Intelligence) is the other side of the coin and also forms a vital part of Intelligence activities. But here Intelligence is carrying out part of a program furnished by evaluation to command and ordered executed.

In such a program, Intelligence may have its part as one or more targets. These might be “12. Obtain copies of the documents from the courthouse that show that Wm. Syckes of 643 Iron Ave., Toolesville, born 19 August 1921, was committed to Delaware Insane Asylum in 1964.” Or “Target 5. Procure the name of the owner of the Ford with license number Vermont 639-432.” Or “Tgt 7. Interview Mrs. Bates of
42 Palm Drive Suburbia and find out her motives for demanding that her son remain
on drugs.” A large number of such targets will be for the assistance of Legal with which
Intelligence often works so as to back up their cases. But some will be for command
who is trying to find out if there is something there to evaluate.

The variety of SUPPORT Intelligence is very great. It usually exists to back up
a program already in progress. But it can also directly engage in the location of a
possible situation so that an offensive can be mounted; this does not constitute a
defensive action as it is still directed at areas of potential hostility outside the
organization where a threat has been demonstrated.

“Who exactly is shooting at us?” is a question SUPPORT Intelligence has to
answer again and again as different situations suddenly reveal themselves. This can
become “Why are they shooting at us?” And it can become, “Is he still shooting at us?”

All defensive and support Intelligence is done in a way that brings no liability to
the organization. When Intelligence is clumsy and short cuts its actions by illegal means
or violence in any service, it can have a Watergate. There is no need for this sort of
thing actually. A “suitable guise” on the other hand is not illegal. Papers secured in a
legal manner can be presented in courts and used whereas covertly obtained materials
are sometimes useless because one cannot refer to them and they would serve at best
only as a guide as to where to look legally for documents one CAN use, so why not
have enough flair to know where to look for papers that

Thus to PREDICTION can be added SUPPORT in handling what has been
PREDICTED and EVALUATED.

An Intelligence unit, then, is the beginning and part of the end of all
SITUATIONS. Normally it is divided into two parts, one which is defensive, the other
which is supportive (or attack).

Since the word “Intelligence” is too revelatory on door plate and personnel
rosters, it has become customary in the last decade or two to give its activities the title
of “Information” department or service, a euphemism (using a gentler name). But if
in doing so, its own personnel become drowsy or think they are really public relations
people, the re-titling has gone too far.

In all the texts that cover the activities of historical intelligence or its technology,
it is bluntly INTELLIGENCE. So that is the subject title when one is studying it.
Calling it the “Information Department” must only be regarded as itself, “a suitable guise.” One can call herself “the Information File Clerk” and have that on her personnel record and tell it to her friends; but in actual fact she is the “Intelligence File Clerk” and by putting names into folders and cross indexing names she is putting her delicate and well manicured finger on Mr. Mugg and Mrs. Badcat day after day as surely as James Bond ever pointed the small but deadly muzzle of his Walther pistol. And the Handler of Operatives in NE America may well call himself “NE Information Director,” he is still handling operatives who “in suitable guise” are getting the data for defense or support that will PREDICT and help to end some things that would be very, very rough indeed were they to get out of hand. So they are still Intelligence personnel. So even their beingness has “a suitable guise,” a fact which must never obscure their ability to attain FLAIR. And use it.

History has made many astonishing revelations as to who were Intelligence operatives or personnel: Daniel Defoe, Christopher Morley, many others of the past. And Ian Fleming was a very good Intelligence planner in WW II before he thought of writing James Bond. The list is studded with famous names. And the location of the place (hitherto unsuspected) where the Nazis were building rockets and working on their own A-Bomb—PEENEMUNDE—was located by a not so lowly Photograph File Clerk who herself had a share of flair.

And so it can’t be quite as lowly an activity as some people try to make out.

And as to its use, behind every great battle win, every successful handling of a crisis in empire, there was Intelligence, doing a splendid job. It is remarkable that school histories and the public are not aware of these. You have to be an Intelligence person to look them up and understand them and how important they were.

To the public then, it is a SILENT service, a part of the scene that isn’t there, maybe like a thetan looking on above the crowd.

But to the planners, command and policy-makers of an organization it is not silent. The very safety and continuance of the whole organized body daily depends upon its Intelligence people, their flair, their investigation, their raw data, their estimate and their prediction and, in the end of it, their support in making defense and attack possible, purposeful and effective.
And our Intelligence has the added bonus that what it is doing for the organization, it is doing for the world and therefore for themselves as well.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
HOW INTELLIGENCE IS RUN

(Taken from an LRH despatch of 26 May 1968.)

Here is the way Intelligence is run:

1. Intelligence staff become aware of a possible source of antagonism.

2. They clip, gather and cross-index file all the data they get on this source of antagonism, being careful to open and establish files for every individual connected and every organization connected.

3. Then they look over the files and select the biggest one.

4. Then they take a look at who they have or what organization they have. If they have an organization they look for who.

5. Now they investigate the person like mad.

This was done with the people who were giving us trouble—Intelligence found the National Mental Health Association and a lead line off into banking and into the Air Force. They haven’t looked at who in banking or at who in the Air Force. They may find further cross-connections and come up with ONE PERSON.

This is what should be happening.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS
OSA Network Order No. 46

OSA NW
Excs
Invest Staff

16 October 1988

Confidential

RUNDOWN ON INTELLIGENCE

(Originally written by LRH on 20 September 1968.)

I’m writing to you in the hope that by combined effort, we can bring some understanding into Intelligence.

First I’ll give you a quick rundown on how Intelligence works.

We have two main cycles as far as investigations go. The first is:

1. Some SP near an outer org starts attacking Scientology.

2. The Investigations Officer in that area cables or telexes his senior at International level and starts investigating the person behind the attack.

3. The Int level senior acks the report and expects to see regular reports on the SP being investigated.

4. A file is opened in both the outer org and Int level and the case goes on the CIC board as a project.

5. The investigation is carried on until the crimes are found and it is handed over to Prosecutions to get the SP put in a government accommodation.

Or:
5. The SP gets scared and shuts up and the Int level senior directs the case to be dropped.

The second type of cycle is as follows:

1. The Int level senior, on going through the files, sees a possible source of future attack and directs an investigation to start on that person or group.

2. A file is opened and it goes on the CIC board.

3. Investigations Officer in that area starts investigating and we get the goods.

4. The whole thing is turned over to PR for action and exposure, or to Legal for prosecution.

Among these we have smaller cycles of action such as, “Get me a copy of such and such a book,” or “Was this SP ever trained in your org?”

At the same time all this is going on, Intelligence should be going through newspapers, magazines, etc., and taking clippings on medical, psychiatry, mental health, government, world finance and banking, oddball self-help groups and filing and cross-filing these to locate SPs. And cross-filing declared SPs in the area by connections and frequency of names, to see who the ringleaders are in that area so that they can be prosecuted for crimes. But an investigation is NEVER NEVER begun until 1) an SP attacks Scientology (threatens to sue, goes to his representative about us, etc.) or 2) the Int level senior orders an investigation to be started.

While Investigations Officers may investigate well, the main trouble is that sometimes they investigate the wrong things, such as:

a. Investigating someone who is not attacking us and who no one has ever heard of before, with no orders to do so.

b. Investigating public who have not attacked and who are more a job for Public Ethics, Registrar and ARC Break Auditor.

c. Investigating some nut who, for example, wanted to buy a meter to listen to Martians so he could pick up radio signals. This one would
be a Public Ethics matter in the first place, as I can’t see a reason in the world why we should throw every nut we meet into jail.

d. Taking a request for information from an Int level senior, such as a request for a copy of a book, as an order to do an investigation.

e. Doing investigations on kooks and non-entities who are not attacking us.

Now, we are going in on psychiatrists and that IS a correct investigation so we expect to see reports on that. Reports would also be expected from an Investigations Officer when officially assigned to work on an investigation.

Although the above is all covered in policy, please get this straight with Investigations Officers.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ON PLANTS AND PSYCHIATRISTS

(Taken from the LRH OODs of 11 March 1969.)

Lisa O’Krackel, “the Mata Hari of our times,” came aboard as the wife of Bill O’Krackel, made trouble, blew, was seen ashore hanging around for a week in Corfu, got $1,600 from her mother and left the area.

Turns out she was married before to a Greek in Greece, was not divorced before she “married” Bill. In the meantime she worked as a “pro” in Las Vegas.

She has six aliases (different names) and possibly three passports, one in her maiden name, one as the Greek’s wife and one as Bill’s “wife.”

We guess that Bill found out about her former marriage and no divorce and possibly that’s why she blew.

We don’t know that she was here for info but for sure some wild, left wing characters in the press are trying to talk about a disappeared “girl” and had the crust to ask the Deputy Prime Minister of Greece about the “disappeared girl” and “that ship in Corfu.” The Deputy Prime Minister said our ship was okay and he’d “look into the girl matter.”

Well, we’re also looking into it. We mean her no harm. But her blow is causing Dev-T. Looks like another “Linda Smith”1 plant.
I just realized (and issued a news story) that in each “Scientology breaks up marriages” story, it was a *psychiatrist* who did it. They go see the parents, bring pressure. In two cases (Linda Smith and Karen Henslow) the girl was enticed home, electric shocked and terrorized into breaking it up. Henslow was only engaged to be married. Linda *was* married.

So that’s an interesting twist, isn’t it. *They* do it, say *we* do it and then demand an inquiry.

Boy, the odor is sure appalling.

We save tons of marriages every year.

---

1 Linda Smith (Hicks,) was a staff member in the SO for a very short time and was found to be a plant. She blew and after returning home, was put under psychiatric treatment and stirred up some entetha media in the UK.
CONCERNING PDH CASES

(Excerpted from a briefing of 17 March 1969.)

A situation has developed where someone is reported to have been “PDHed.” This fellow walked off the Neptune and went ashore at about two o’clock in the morning and supposedly was knocked in the head and the police picked him up and he wound up in a hospital. They gave him sodium amytal and he suddenly remembered who he was. All this is very interesting and entertaining. The execs promptly checked the rest of the org—but didn't check with the police at the hospital—and two others suddenly turned up PDHed.

PDH is a very peculiar phenomenon. If a person has really been PDHed, he isn't walking around and then suddenly remembers he has been PDHed.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
Over the years it has been found that the tactics of certain government agencies involve sending plants into our organizations.

The system used by the US government in intelligence matters—all services—is to put a “clean” officer in charge of people with criminal records who have something held over them and who can be used as plants.

This is as antique as other US intelligence tech. It is from the Dark Ages. But it permits you to detect one of their plants: He or she will have some sort of criminal record. Thus if you want to safeguard against plants or narrow down the field, look for criminal connections or records.

If you find a plant and prove that he or she was sent in by some government agency, this would then be of benefit in any suits against the government. What is really wanted is factual, court-provable evidence that a plant was put in an org by one or another government service.
Plants sing or can be doubled. Sometimes it takes other evidence to back down the blackmail the government has on them. They are not there out of any patriotism. So they turn into victims very easily.

An example of this was a plant who was sent into an organization by a government agency using blackmail. This plant managed to get into a staff position, stole financial records and money from the org and blew. The staff members who were handling this situation used a legal instead of intelligence method of handling—they sued the plant which brought about chaos. A quiet personal touch approach to the plant and the grand larceny threat might have done a great deal while a battering arrest got nowhere. One must realize that arrest processes are not effective today and courts are not trustworthy in such matters—as proven by the high crime rate. Intelligence processes are effective in such matters as they are in effect intelligence matters.

So if you suspect government infiltration, your instructions would be to find, identify and prove a plant if at all possible.

Then use the fact in various suits—but don’t sue the plant.

Use him.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
SECURITY AND COUNTER-INTELLIGENCE

(Taken from an LRH despatch of 23 June 1976.)

References:
HCO PL 30 Oct. 63 SECURITY RISKS INFILTRATION
HCO PL 1 Sept. 69R COUNTER-ESPIONAGE
rev. & reiss. 24.9.83
HCO PL 12 Oct. 82 CORRUPT ACTIVITIES

Counter-intelligence, in a limited meaning of the term, means “prevention from being infiltrated or losing data to the enemy.” In a broader sense it means turning enemy agents and operating turned agents.

Security, in an industrial sense, is just some 78-year-old watchman in a uniform checking the gate and building. In a counter-intelligence sense security means something entirely different or at least something much wider. One can have watchmen as part of it, one can check building windows and locks.

From there security goes into counter-intelligence, making certain of no escapement of information via waste baskets, phone taps, infiltration or associated channels. One can even go so far as to put an agent in an enemy sector to find out if any information has escaped.

Destruction of files no longer needed, recovery of files sent out, policing of the security mindedness of staff, checking their mail security, all come under the heading of security.
I don’t know now if there are local Security Officers or if they have the hat of doing all the above. Or if the materials have been assembled to hat them. I have some books on the subject, none of them very embracive, mainly dealing with industrial espionage.

The potential security breach of files and staff brings up the need for a highly hatted Security Officer and security people.

The SO does have some security guards who are more or less trained as guards but none to a degree of Security Officer in charge of an area who could skillfully conduct the actions necessary to bring about excellent or nearly impenetrable security. They could however be trained.

The main risk, today, of ANY office or industrial operation, much less an intelligence force, is being penetrated. Thus it is pretty vital that a staff exists to prevent it—as a full time specialty.

When a breach of security is found to have occurred in an area where confidential information is kept, it means that there has been a potential outflow of information to the enemy. In such a situation it is intelligent intelligence-wise to assume that such information DID leak.

In that event, the steps are to alert any outer lines you have to any information coming on THEIR lines that show there is a leak somewhere, to look over the most serious data that could have been leaked and handle the situation that might arise.

The handling of potential outflow of information should include the prevention of future leaks. You should be alert to find such potential leaks, before they aggressively find you.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
Highly Confidential

PREPARING CONFIDENTIAL MAIL

(Originally written by LRH in 1973.)

The following is the standard procedure for preparing confidential material for mailing:

1. One takes two envelopes, one slightly larger than the other.

2. One puts an initial under the flap of the smaller envelope.

3. One then puts the material inside the smaller envelope and pastes down the flap. As steaming can open flaps, waterproof glue should be used.

4. Then a razor blade, not a knife, is lightly drawn across every seam (not the outer edges) making very light invisible cuts at one inch intervals perpendicular to the seam. The cut must not go through the paper.

One can mark or initial the flap edges—this means it is marked with a soluble pen. This is not vital.

5. One then puts Magic Transparent tape over the flap and the seams. The tape is pressed down with the thumbnail or top of a pen. One strip of tape must NOT overlap another. The flap and each seam must be covered with a single layer of tape, no double layers.
6. *Lightly* stripe the tape at one inch intervals with a razor.

7. One then heats the envelope in the oven for only a few minutes at about 200 F or 95 C degrees. If the oven is hotter than 200 F or 95 C, it will scorch the paper and make it so brittle it will fall apart. If the paper scorches, discard that envelope and start over again.

8. One then puts the smaller envelope in the larger envelope which serves as an outer cover. The outer cover is treated in the same way as the smaller envelope, but is not marked on the outside with a pen in any way. The outer cover is very lightly invisibly slashed along its seams, the tape is applied with NO overlaps. It is briefly heated. If done correctly the sealing is invisible.

9. Mail.

Overheated or scorched envelopes and envelopes cut too deeply or with a knife or envelopes slashed along the outer edges can come to pieces in the mail as the paper is now brittle.

You will find that when anyone tries to lift the tape, the tiny razor slashes really mess up the paper as it peels. Whereas unbaked Magic Transparent tape can be pulled off, baked tape can’t.

A reagent should be looked for that, as a powder rubbed into the paper invisibly, turns red or green the moment steam is applied.

The only way anyone can get into the envelope is to throw away the cover and do a new one entirely. To detect this, both envelopes should carry an initial UNDER THE FLAP before it is pasted down. One can look for this initial.

Any tampering is defeated by the above. But overslashing or overheating can defeat it and normal mail abuse can make the thing come apart.

If envelopes marked in an obvious way are sent, then it identifies the envelope from the outside view so it must be done invisibly.

Thus, if a standard means is used at all points on the mail network, the receiver can at once detect any tampering by noting:
A. Peeled, split paper.

B. Tape doubled or overcovered with other tape.

C. Blurred writing from soluble ink, spreading caused by attempts to steam the envelope open.

D. Or, if a reagent is found that is white but turns red or green on steam (would be step 8A above), the tampering effort by steam is flashmarked.

The above is the proper procedure for preparing confidential material and checking for tampering. A little care and practice can turn out a perfect product.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
Highly Confidential

CONCERNING PLANTS

(Taken from a despatch of 28 December 1981.)

The way the FBI operates is to infiltrate an organization with agents provocateurs who then urge illegal actions be done. Then they arrest those who did the illegal actions.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
FERRETING OUT A SPY NETWORK

Over the years we have been running into a criminal conspiracy to injure, maim or destroy our organizations.

The enemy has been pushing plants into the organizations and possibly has been giving them orders to do certain things. Whether these orders were done or not is beside the point.

Any outside agency or person actively contributing money to any such attack is not just guilty of conspiracy, but much worse—the crime is that of actual instigation.

There are two ways one ferrets out a spy network—or finds a spy—and these are: communication lines and finance. There is only a third one which is accident.

If made the subject of depositions the least that would happen is it would throw an ugly color over the enemy and a moderate success is that they contradict themselves and trip up and give leads. A total success would be a breakdown on their part that they have engaged in such activities. And, if it had ever developed from any other quarter and they had denied in their depositions having so acted or conspired, you would have them on perjury.
The exact point you want is the financial support. It is this point of financial support that is in question. Checkbooks and bank accounts can be subpoenaed for verification.

If the financial support connections can be found and proved, you have not only busted the conspiracy but you have also opened the door to recompense for damages.

All prosecution requires—for definitely predictable results—hard evidence, and hard evidence of course is contained in the areas of communications and financial records. These can only be masked to a limited degree and there are too many points of receipt and registry for them to be entirely covered up.

These are the two frail points of any conspiracy.

This is a piece of technology in its purest and most basic form and it should be applied to the legal sector.

So push it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
THOSE WHO ATTACK SCIENTOLOGY

(Excerpted from a briefing of 28 May 1968.)

Our first target should be removing the suppressives or paralyzing them or immobilizing them—those who are immediately and directly attacking Scientology orgs.

We are reinforced by the fact that those who attack Scientology commonly have the most unsavory backgrounds you ever heard of. So, our usual one-two is to find out who is giving the orders and then find out what his criminal past is. And then we do it rather noisily so that it becomes known that we know and he shuts up. That is usually the modus operandi.

It worked on Lord Balniel. It’s worked other places and other times. But this is momentary and it gives us an opportunity to build up our Intelligence service. That Intelligence service will graduate, then, up to locating the key points of control on the planet. And by some means, which we have yet to develop because we don’t have enough information on it, we may be able to invite ourselves upon the very ambitious program of bringing the planet sufficiently under control to preserve its peace.

We must be very worrisome to such powers because after we offered to help the United States army by fixing up its pilots so they can fly better, we were attacked by Kennedy—it gets up to high White House level. The president of MIT was once advising the president that he had better look into Scientology and within about thirty days they got rid of him. These things all mean something. They all tie up someplace. It’s up to us to find out where they do tie up and why they tie up in this fashion.
If we could be effective enough to stop parliaments in their tracks we should also be effective enough to point parliaments in another direction. If we can stop them attacking us we can certainly turn them around and point them some other way. So it’s less ambitious than it looks. Much less ambitious.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
They tried to knock out the FBI about a year ago. Hoover was under fire, even Johnson was going to remove him. They tried to pull the rug right from underneath the FBI, get Hoover dismissed and the whole unit smashed. It was done via the White House and State Department—heavy brass. Mr. Hoover, being an old intelligence man from a way back, had the name, rank and serial number of every one of their crimes. I imagine he made a couple of quiet phone calls and said, “Well, Lyndon, life is interesting because if anything happens to the FBI or I am removed from the FBI, ‘You’re…waff-waff, waffle-waffle, waffle-waffle’ will be my first public statement.” Because the heat came off in a matter of an hour.

We can take a clue from that. If we don’t have prosecution-type data we are not safe.

You can study this political scene and see which way it moves and gradually get some coordinated factor. There may be only one single body on this planet which is disturbing it. There may be not more than a few guys bringing about the totality of its unrest and economic duress.

It’s easy to say incompetence will do this. But people, if left alone, will normally settle down. We try to isolate who is creating the unrest and giving the orders. But even while we’re doing that, we try to collect “protective materials.” Archaeological and scientific and social studies might very well result in disclosing Mr. De Gaulle’s peculiar liaison with Hitler. That’s protective material.
All of a sudden somebody is jumping all over us in “Wango-bingo” and all it would take would be a quiet phone call. That’s one way to keep order. That is an intelligence method of handling things. It’s not blackmail, because blackmail is demanding money and that has nothing to do with it. “You jump on us, you’re dead”—that type of material.

It follows this way: We start to expand an area and we instantly and immediately want protective information in that area. We may be able to coordinate who causes the unrest of the world against the channels that they would have in that area. And that tells us the most favorable protective information.

That is the formula. And the more we study the general scene, the more we can coordinate, how do these birds do it? And then we will find what lines they use and get protective information on the lines they use.

So, Mr. Big decides to knock us flat in Bongville. All of a sudden it cools by the simple reason that we already know that the head of the public health service at Bongville has three wives. What you normally do is leak it to him. Somebody goes out and has dinner with his daughter as a perfect stranger and says “You know, I would be awfully careful of jumping on those Scientologists in Bongville if I were you. You know somebody ought to tell your Daddy that there’s some wild rumor—of course, we don’t know what the truth of it is—that actually you have three mothers. And they know that over there.”

Our general world study tells us what we look into to find protective information.

If we keep this up it will eventually lead us straight to the top which will give us humanitarian control.

Information is the keynote.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
INTELLIGENCE ACTIONS

(Excerpted from a briefing of 18 October 1969.)

The actions of intelligence are simply to observe, write it up and fire it. That is all intelligence does. And by cross-filing, the answers emerge. That is the whole function of a big intelligence organization.

So observation is basically an intelligence activity.

SOURCES OF OBSERVATION

There are “Legals” and “Illegals”—and it has nothing to do with legality. A Legal is a diplomat attached to the country’s embassy who is recognized as an attaché and who has diplomatic standing. And that is somebody like an LRH Comm. You’re asking him some questions. So he legally answers all the questions and they come through. Or you send out a missionaire and he walks in in a Sea Org uniform. And he does legal observation. He’s a Legal—I’m just using KGB and FBI terminology. This guy is a Legal. He’s got the kudos. He’s got the badge. He’s got the orders.

And then you have Illegals. They call them Illegals because if they are picked up, arrested and thrown in jail for the rest of their lives, their country disowns them. That is why they’re called Illegals—but they are very often reporting to the Legals.

That’s standard intelligence operation. We don’t have much occasion to use Illegals. But if an organization went too bad and you didn’t have any LRH Comm and you couldn’t really get an observation mission and nobody would answer the questions
of the Sea Org mission that appeared and they left—your next action would be using an Illegal. Somebody would go down there as a newspaper reporter.

**INTELLIGENCE FUNCTIONS**

Those are your functions and that’s all any intelligence office that is worth its salt really does.

Now, the KGB has an operations department, but that’s not intelligence. They have expanded intelligence out to covert, cold warfare. So they use intelligence forces now to introduce rumors, upsets, and so forth and several of these types of spy are even discussed by Sun Tzu in the *Art of War* back in 400 B.C. He talks about the “dead spy” who feeds false information to the enemy and he calls him the dead spy because when the enemy finds out that it’s false, they shoot him.

**FILES**

You actually have the nucleus of an operating intelligence activity. It’s by filing that you find out most. So when you put an ethics file way over in some other bureau and it’s not comparable to your intelligence files, you can’t evaluate information.

If I were running intelligence, I would want the international Ethics Files right there. I’d want ethics files right there and I’d want them kept up and I would color flash names with colored pencils on debriefs. Like green: This guy has an ethics record as long as your arm. Or a blue circle: He’s okay. Red circle: He’s upstat. Or any combination of colors.

**THE ROLE OF INTELLIGENCE**

Your observer’s actions result in intelligence. And then the intelligence officer works like mad and he’s out there and he estimates the entire force, the number of tanks. He loses fifteen men trying desperately to count the German tanks in the middle of the night being massed into parks, the number of artillery being assembled, the number of sentries being increased, the amount of ditches being dug, the amount of trains that have come in with ammunition—and he counts all these things at vast expense. He expends agents like mad at Kasserine and then he sends them to Dwight “I like Ike” Eisenhower. And Mr. Eisenhower says “Oh, they’ve overestimated the
situation. Oh, it couldn’t be that bad. Ho-ho-ho-ho.” And then thinks of another after-dinner story.

And *crash!* The entire force of the German army in North Africa came through the Kasserine Gap with a screaming crash and killed troops by the company, by the regiment, it messed up equipment—and near cost them the war!

So your appreciation doesn’t necessarily result in an operation. And you know how it comes about? Inaccurate appreciations. If there are too many false reports coming in on the line and you find the situation now and then isn’t that bad or isn’t that disturbing, you don’t act on them. And then, one day, a bona fide one comes through which is very alarming and it’s not acted on and you get a disaster. And this is where intelligence is cross-wired and short-circuited with operations. And they do. They short-circuit.

We depend on volume to give us accuracy. It is very fatal to act on just little isolated reports. So we get volume and we’ve been operating under that and we’re starting to get actual observation in. Previous to that time you were actually operating on intuition.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
The United Nations got themselves in trouble: Alger Hiss, the famous communist, wrote the background of the World Health Organization (WHO). It was a communist group used for communist infiltration up to the time when the CIA made so much smoke that they got rid of Brock Chisholm as the head of WHO. He was a card-carrying communist. Chisholm simply moved over to his already existing, communist-oriented World Federation of Mental Health, pretended it was still part of the United Nations, used his communication lines and built it straight in as an espionage network into the West. And that is the little back history of all of this.

The president of the National Mental Health Association of California is Earl Warren Jr. Of course he is as red as paint. Earl Warren Jr., the “best people.” The names, the names, the names—they have just collected these.

There’s a frailty about these “best people.” They can get their wives and daughters under blackmail and have nasty things on them—which they probably have—because that is an intelligence operation. Every time we’ve traced up some wife or daughter that is under their care, we have discovered a deadly secret, such as Lord Balniel, the first man to attack us. His daughter is illegitimate and his wife is under psychiatric care. He was married in Switzerland but the birth certificate and the marriage certificate are reversed on dates. And he is the “best people.” He is the last of the great Crawfords who were the Earls of Lanark. There’s nothing worse than a decadent democracy or a socialite world that has gone to pieces and isn’t there any more. They were valid in 1890.
These people have a terrible frailty. It’s not that I sneer at them, I sneer at their pretense. At the slightest smell of their ceasing to be the “best people”—Bertie appears at the dinner party with a slight stain on his tuxedo, or he fails to propose to the local Bar Harbor dowager, or refuses to propose to Mary Ann which is the correct marriage—that’s the end of Bertie! He is now cut dead. Somebody gets the hiccups at a dinner party and he’s practically finished. They are the least tolerant people you ever heard of. So the second there is an odor exuding out of National Mental Health Foundations, “Oh, I've never heard of them, you know.”

The National Association of Mental Health in England has the Archbishop of Canterbury and two directors of the Bank of England on their board. Boy, they really collect them. As soon as those guys get the slight odor, they won't know them. Their resignations will drop in line.

There is a mental action: A person who is trying to stop something is very easily stopped. He's got the overt of illegally stopping something from which he has a withhold, but he is not admitting that he’s stopping. So you just sort of point a finger at him and he will stop. He will only keep on as long as he’s hidden. The second he comes to view it's like an engram; an engram in view is not very damaging.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
Intelligence very often does stupid things. As a matter of fact, intelligence does more stupid things than it does bright things, because it is operating covertly and is over a great many obstruction points. The big services are the worst offenders. Small intelligence organizations tend to be more successful because they can evaluate who is giving them reports. Big intelligence organizations are just continually loused up because their lines contain a fantastic percentage of false reports or biased judgments. Somebody is actually trying to get them to believe something so they will do something else.

Here is a flagrant example: A small peanut-whistle country wants some American aid. Of course, they know all of the CIA operators and the State Department guys in their country—they might as well be walking around with four foot square red signs on them. So they decide they had better whoop up a Russian invasion and they proceed to do so. There is no invasion, they just feed the information back along the lines. The CIA puts it into computers—the damn fools—and then decide that they had better have aid.

This can even go just a little bit further to where the country itself produces an invasion or a riot in order to bring the aid about. They actively produce this riot. Information and observation is intimately mixed up with the rules of intelligence.
OSA Network Order No. 57

You should make, in your staff library, a ton of intelligence books available, because it all has to do with communication and it is rather covert and it has many liabilities, but all of your lines have all these liabilities.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
INTELLIGENCE DIFFICULTIES

(Taken from a briefing of 4 November 1971 concerning the political scene in Morocco.)

The main difficulty with the CIA, any US government agency, Russian government agencies or the British, is they act on false reports. That is an alarming malcharacteristic for an intelligence organization.

It is a two-edged knife. They will buy any false reports you feed them if they want to believe it. Their intelligence people are also, unfortunately, naive these days and operate on what their superiors want to believe.

That is also a defensive mechanism for a country. If they were really on the ball, they would have a few of these foreign agents spotted and just feed them whatever they want to feed them on a preconceived basis. The US and British governments believe implicitly what they read in the newspapers, so they can print anything they want to in the paper and it will be picked up as God’s truth by these governments.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
CREATING CONFUSION WITH THE ENEMY

(Excerpted from a briefing of 3 September 1967.)

You can throw the enemy off base by getting them so that they do not believe their own intelligence agents. They will not believe their own intelligence agents because they are sending them in too many conflicting reports so they don't know what to believe.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
UNRELIABLE SOURCES

(Excerpted from a briefing of 14 July 1972.)

When you find a false source, do not continue to use any information from that source. Scrub it. You just discard the whole body of information. Do not use any part of it.

Now, the temptation is, because you don’t have information, you start picking up more scraps of this and that and this is just how one of these guys gets you. Do not try to keep picking out of this bunk any more data because the data has proven to be false. It’s a false source, so don’t bother with it anymore.

There is a trick, a mathematical action, where you’re dealing with a problem. You can cut this problem like a pie—and this section of this pie is garbage. So you just omit that section of the pie in your further calculations and you can solve more problems this way. You’re left with factual data or you’re left with the fact you don’t know.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
CENSORSHIP

(Excerpted from a briefing of 28 August 1972.)

We use intelligence, counter-espionage technologies and they are very standard. We have added what is called in intelligence, flair to this business.

It is an art and a science and there is a standard procedure. I have been trained in this line of country and I have been trained, of course, in censorship also. That is an art in itself. Everybody thinks: “Censorship, well that’s people that cut things out of the paper.” That has very little to do with censorship.

Censorship is how you corral the enemy’s trade and break him financially. That’s censorship. It also operates as counter-espionage because you get the course of their letters and where they go.

All the public ever sees of it is a little tiny thing called security of people’s letters, making sure they don’t let go of information they shouldn’t have, or something like that. Tiny.

You can do things with these technologies. Just like anything else, they have to be rather standardly used and they are developed technologies and they are very old.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 61

OSA Int/Conts
Excs
Invest Staff

17 October 1988

Highly Confidential

INTELLIGENCE FILING

(Originally written by LRH on 21 July 1973.)

Reference:
HCO PL 25 Apr. 68 INTELLIGENCE ACTIONS

According to a comment just received, intelligence filing may not be in accordance to earlier written instructions covering intelligence filing (Ref: HCO PL 25 Apr. 1968, INTELLIGENCE ACTIONS). Groups, in this comment, are noted as the attack sources.

The original instructions applied to individuals.

It is not factual that there is no one attack centrale if one interprets this centrale as “individual.”

Let us look at an outpoint. A German press bird had a report from German police Interpol. Now how would a press bird or even German police have that if some employed PRO was not pushing it around to press birds? They (press birds) have no access to or awareness of such as not even some police can get them. And another: You had France, Spain, Germany, Sweden and Switzerland and Morocco all hitting in the same time period; the chances of this being coincidence are hundreds to one. And another: All attacks were similar. And another: (you didn’t see this one because you shattered each one with remarkable unlooked for—by them—defense) The attacks were neatly planned to coincide with several arranged catastrophes which backfired on them— had one of these actually occurred the rest would have swept up like a hurricane, cross-enforcing one another. That doesn’t happen by coincidence. Their terminals were alerted and acted without realizing the attack had bogged elsewhere; in
Dec. ‘72 this was hair-triggered to go off in the areas mentioned plus South Africa and Australia and possibly also US. And another: Swiss franc source in Switzerland is not a member of any of these named groups nor interested in them or their concerns and had to be prodded from an exterior source to take the action; and they caved quickly because their connections would have been bared—the omitted source of that attack is a very big outpoint.

I wish to point out the accuracy of the 1965 extrapolation I made and how you eventually found not only Mary Appleby but the uncle I had described exactly as having existence in fact (Ref: OSA NW Order 8, WORKING THEORY). I said that uncle existed (Otto) and sure enough, four years or more later you found him. And there was his mental health connection very busy with the poison pen. Now that uncle was an individual. Only Mary Appleby was the group. Get it? Groups do not fire off unless fired up.

Each group mentioned is just a group. A group does not breathe or bleed. An individual does. Intelligence only uses groups to sort out individuals.

Intelligence filing does include groups but these are in a sort of side file.

Now let us see what we have as a practical action.

US = American Medical Association,

England = National Association of Mental Health, Home Office and Department of Health and Social Services (DHSS),

France = Probably also police in contact with Home Office, England,

Australia = Psychologists, the US Food and Drug Administration and Australian intelligence.

Now there is a rule: when a monopoly is seeking to exert itself, it uses governments to do its work for it. Thus in the above we can strike out:

England: strike out Home Office and DHSS.

France: that’s only police. You actually don’t know.

Australia: the US FDA was pushed to act in the US by the AMA; Australian intelligence was just pushed.
This leaves a cross-reference that looks like this:

US = AMA,

England = NAMH,

Australia = AMA and psychologists.

This gets us somewhere. No government bum ever acts on his own initiative: Governments today are simply like prostitutes—they are used. So forget the vision of some government bum at his little dusty desk going into a towering fit and planning it all out. Rather get the idea of some government bum and some press idiot with anxiety to please or money in his jeans, being fed a planned line of attack to remove stumbling blocks to attempted monopoly.

In the US, the AMA is financed by ads bought by drug companies. Who owns the drug companies? What is the cross-reference of the AMA and drug companies in terms of individuals? Looking here I have found the AMA cross-references in most wide and wonderful ways.

Now comes cross-filing. We have the NAMH, the AMA and psychologists. All right, your cross-files should consist of cross-referenced names of individuals. The NAMH references across to the US AMA: we know that. But the names?

You found the UK Inquiry was written by a PRO firm. Well, the AMA employs PRO firms by the ton in the US And may in England and Australia as well.

Your intelligence filing should cross-reference names. This results in fat individual files of individuals. Group connections interweave amongst these names.

Sitting in that file you should have eight folders that are very fat. These would be the folders of exact PERSONS, not groups.

Not having your files, but working on this over a long time, I know of only one name that can bridge this fantastic breadth of terrain.

You omit that in England ALL your individual attackers were intelligence people. You have an Australian intelligence noted. You know of a Justice Department file full of planted reports that are false, also a Home Office and France and now a Germany file and also now an Australian file all carrying the same sorry tale.
THE name was very thoroughly intelligence connected or he could not have entered all those false things in those files. You say “police” but police never reported those things as in Washington, DC, there was no police, only FDA. In the same way, the Home Office has no police basis for its file. Thus these files have been tampered with. False material has been placed in them. Then this material is fed to police and to press (as you just found out).

Now who operates exactly that way? The AMA does. They have been doing that for all this century to others. They put false reports into police and press, sometimes press first and then police.

Thus the pattern is an AMA pattern for rivals.

But who, the other day, was being cited for collusion to tamper, as a politician, with medical matters? Who, through his former secretary, ran all intelligence in the US and Germany? Who owns the drug companies? Who financed that German institute?

The only name that answers all these points today is Rockefeller.

Your cross-filing will probably connect Rockefeller to the NAMH US It should connect also to the UK NAMH and even UK and Australia intelligence and it may connect to press ownership.

By cross-filing, such names pop up.

Every actual group mentioned is connected by common interests. Thus they will also connect with names.

An intelligence file, made up per the write-up of 1968, will laboriously collect fatter and fatter files around certain individuals: Members of boards, past connections, current clippings.

The biggest outpoint in the whole scene is that Scientology is innocent, constructive, valuable. And attacks have not only existed but continue. Wrong target.

If you have not got the files in that optimum state, then one has to apply flair. Is Rockefeller connected to press in Spain or anything else in Spain?

You see, you have groups cited as sources. But who, through what intermediaries, stirred up AND FINANCED those groups.
Somebody had to pay a bill. A very big bill it is, too. Getting finance is a primary condition for some intermediary before he will exert himself. A PRO firm says, “Cheers, we’ll murder the bums for you BUT where is the bread?”

Assuming that all these wild attacks occur by spontaneous combustion is an unreasonable assumption—conflicting data. For you have the public behind you.

The outpoints are so many over so many years that they had to be promoted into existence. And you have the facts already that AMA had to work very hard in 1954, 1955 to do you out of the Osborn house—they even went door to door, had police and press and local government all combined. But WHO shelled out? You think some medical bums or psychiatry nuts climb out of their pig troughs long enough to act without pay? Conflicting data.

In Keynes you found that the press and psychiatry and government birds were in collusion with the drug companies to put their unwanted citizens in stockades and drug them ALL FOR THE DOUGH. Such people do things for bread, not for principles. True of any criminal. And boy they ARE criminals. Cross-filing in that scene would lead it out of Keynes, probably via the drug companies. And that touches the AMA in one forked trail and who does it touch on the other—the drug companies? Is Keynes drug connected to Rockefeller Drug? Your cross-filing should be able to answer that.

Any remissness in not doing full 1968 intelligence filing by the book should be remedied as it would spit out a lot of answers for which you are now groping.

I wish I could work those files. I would find Mr. International Attacks. I will have to find him in any case. But the intelligence files, up-to-date and by the book, would help immensely.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
When an agent or operative turns in summaries or documents, these are poured into the main intelligence files and any “special bank” that is of current interest.

These main files or “special banks” can be made to operate like computers without the bother of electronic liabilities.

Modified only by errors of concentrated attention where none should be going or omissions of areas that should be under collection, these files or “special banks” will divulge new data.

Here is where we leave the subject of intelligence reports (See HCO PL 25 April 1968, INTELLIGENCE ACTIONS) and enter the field of ESTIMATION AND PREDICTION.

A main file is where everything is filed. A “special bank” is a separate file where data is ADDITIONALLY AND ALSO filed relating to an exact subject.

When filing and cross-indexing is kept up to date (and it always must be) it is now possible to begin the work of ESTIMATION.

This is done by examining the main files and locating the fattest folders related to any one group or subject. Let us say one is just now interested in dog catchers. The cross-file index, if properly prepared, will show that several dog catchers are in the main
files. One simply pulls their files from the main file, leaving a dummy to catch new filings and to show where the main file is, and makes a “special bank.” This is now the Dog Catcher Special Bank.

Now if you look at the above paragraph again you will see that SOMEONE had to say that “we are now interested in dog catchers.” This in essence is an ESTIMATION in a crude form. One noticed by general observation that there simply seemed to be a lot about dog catchers lately getting into the main file. So the head of the section being alert decides that there might be something growling in that area. So he rapidly makes up a “special bank” of all files that seem to be concerned to some degree with dog catching.

Noticing that we should be looking at these dog catchers is what could be called “flair.” It’s a “Hey, looking this over we seem to have a lot of dog catchers lately, so I better get some data on them and make an estimation.”

No file or computer can actually THINK. It can however be so arranged that QUANTITY begins to show up around certain names and that a casual examination of those names shows they seem to have dog catching in common.

So an Estimator, working the files routinely, having noticed this, would make a “special bank.”

The “special bank” is not very elaborate. It can be as crude as simply spreading out the folders on a desk and looking them over FOR THINGS THEY HAVE IN COMMON OR NAMES IN COMMON TO THEM.

It can be as elaborate as making a new card index for every name in those files and what file they came out of; then filing these cards in alphabetical order. As one has taken EVERY name out of each file in turn and put each on a separate card, it is obvious that when one then puts them in alphabetical order, the names in common to two or more files will occur as two or more cards.

If agents are trained to collect all names and connections of names on every investigation and if these names are supplemented by adding in directories, and if filing has been kept up so that a file exists for every name, when you choose files for a special bank they will be the fattest on that subject. And when you work the special bank over again, you will get the precise common denominators of people that run through several files.
You can now say, “Get me more data on Mr. Plow, Mr. Row, Mr. Bow and Mrs. Snap” and when that data comes in (and is added to main files but especially to this “special bank”) you will suddenly find yourself expanding ABOVE the level that your special bank was at before. In other words, you have found new horizons.

You will find if you do this that Mr. Plow and Mr. Row are just goofballs or dogmeat sellers, that Mr. Bow died last year and that Mrs. Snap is all you have left.

So we look up Mrs. Snap even further, “Hey, go look over Mrs. Snap again” and we suddenly find she was receiving money for a fund called “Kennel Support” but was actually the head of a dog catcher ring.

We can now PREDICT.

If we are out to handle the dog catchers we will have to work on Mrs. Snap to get her to reform.

We can write up a program like this:

PREDICTION: DOGS WILL CONTINUE TO DISAPPEAR.

“The situation is that dogs are getting caught.” “The WHO is Mrs. Snap.” “The following program based on best advices should be carried out:

“1. Confront Mrs. Snap and get her attitude........ etc.”

One needn’t elaborate for it is obvious that many ways exist to legally and ethically persuade Mrs. Snap to give up her career of crime.

The tools one is using consist of looking for people or groups that are themselves outpoints. This is about all the relationship this has to the Data Series.

The police use a crude version of filing which does not bear much resemblance to this. They have a RECORD of someone and they just keep adding to it and adding to it, putting in false reports, opinions, anything. If someone is “after” that person for some reason or another, they pull out the file and use it. This is a “dossier system” in such vogue with the Czar’s Cheka and copied ever since and even put into computers.

There is no excuse for a “dossier system” as it has a suppressive action on everyone: the files one by one are used as a sort of punishment system. It exists to catch individuals without relation to general situations. Thus police continually find
themselves up against increasing crime since they do not handle broad situations relating to crime. The reason this is apparent is that if they did use a different approach they would have found a long while ago that their violent crime was occurring amongst people recently in mental institutions or prisons and it would have led them to condemn the ineffectualness of the psychiatrist, psychologist and look for other means.

An exception is where an intelligence action is undertaken by police to combat organized crime or groups but here again they do not achieve reduction (as witnessed by statistics) as their system never leads them outside the group being investigated. They consume countless hours of “law enforcement” policeman and judge time which could be saved if they adopted a more streamlined system which, amongst other things, weeded out false reports or vexatious complaints with no foundation in fact.

The only point here is that filing systems DO exist other than the one being described and that the effectiveness of a filing system is rewarded by saving time and energy and the achievement of its actual purpose of situation predicting and handling.

One can vary this system of intelligence filing and making “special banks” in a number of ways. One can shortcut everything in it but the actual making of the main files and the actual pulling of “special banks” and studying them.

One can keep a main system of individuals flanked by a cross-index system of groups which shows how many individuals in the main bank fit into each specific group.

One can keep a main file of groups and flank it by “special banks” of individuals who are common to one another or to groups.

The whole point is that ALL data by name and separately by group must get into the main files.

The action of estimation is helped by a system that shows some GROUP getting fat with names.

The action of prediction is always done by forming a “special bank” for study and sorting out.

The action of programming comes from any data in the individual or the group file.
The material is from newspaper accounts, literature issued, corporation filings, from almost innumerable types of sources.

Knowledge of the Data Series outpoints prevents one from buying false reports in the files and careful cross-filing eliminates the innocent bystander; these two things can defeat any intelligence system: accepting false data and hitting innocent bystanders; this is the fault of nearly every system in existence.

Intelligence filing done well, estimated well, furnishes predictions which can be programmed and situations can be handled that would otherwise drop on one from an apparently clear sky.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
INTELLIGENCE CIC

(Excerpted from a briefing of 11 January 1970.)

A CIC would simply consist of all observations from all sources brought to a point and not just listed but expressed as a conclusion.

It comes from this sort of thing: The lookout in the crow’s nest sees two enemy battleships and a destroyer operating sixty miles away from the CIC and he has spotted two squadrons of enemy airplanes and they are proceeding towards point so-and-so. Then somebody on a shore base has picked up an enemy agent who has been active in trying to count the number of torpedoes being loaded on ships. And all of these pieces of information don’t come in and become a digest which says, “A battleship was seen at two. Squadrons of airplanes were seen and there was a report from enemy agents about counting torpedoes out of here.” That’s not it. That is not a CIC.

Those things come together and the digest of that information is that there is a concentration of enemy forces.

It isn’t just everybody repeating idiotically everything everybody hears idiotically everywhere.

It comes down to a conclusion: There is a concentration of enemy forces.

Now, in view of the fact that courses and speeds have been spotted from three or four or five or six or eight or twelve or fifty different points, it says that the enemy is going to try to force Formicca Straits. That is the conclusion and it is inevitable and leaves only one action remaining—you’re going to get a force in there to reinforce Formicca Straits. Your conclusion is so precise, if your information is properly brought
to one point and coordinated, that you’ve got nothing left to do but what it says right there.

And *that is a CIC*.

If you paste a whole bunch of stuff up on a blackboard that is all just a duplication of everything that came in, you’ve got nothing. Somebody has to digest it. It hasn’t been brought to a central board obviously if it’s still in its native, undigested state.

Stop trying to handle isolated pieces of information which are not coordinated against any program or any action or anything of the sort, because you just wind yourself up in a ball.

So, what is an intelligence digest? When all of the information is in, you have an *inevitable conclusion*.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder
INFORMATION COLLECTION,
DIGESTION AND DISSEMINATION

(Excerpted from a briefing of 21 November 1969.)

Information goes in this particular line of country: *Collection, digestion and dissemination.*

There are various reasons why a line gets jammed: the intelligence service is not operating and presenting facts which are digestible to the persons running the situation, so they can just ignore them. Or, it can be so poorly digested that it takes so much time to go through the stuff that nobody does anything about it.

Information will staledate rapidly. Therefore the *speed* with which a digest is gotten to one has a great deal to do with a situation. If there aren’t people assigned to digesting traffic and getting out something vaguely resembling a distribution of that traffic into some form so somebody else can know this data, we are going to lay an egg.

When you haven’t got information you can’t plan intelligently. And the only reason under God’s green earth that you ever get information in is so you *can* plan and so you *can* act or *not* act. “Oranges have all of a sudden increased in price in Lower Slobovia,” as a piece of intelligence information has nothing whatsoever to do with anything if you have nothing to do with Lower Slobovia and nothing to do with oranges.
This is why information has to be collected, digested and disseminated. The only reason why information is ever handled or exists in any way, shape or form is so that you can plan or operate or do something about it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
INTELLIGENCE DATA COLLECTION AND USE

(Originally written on 2 December 1969 as a summary concerning Intelligence data collection.)

We should have a general data collection unit totally separate from Case Officer functions. Excerpting from materials issued to enemy groups or their members or to the press and general press or on TV all offer info sources known as Overt Data Collection.

It is valuable to an executive as it sometimes tells him what to ask the Case Officer for. It shows trends.

But press is only press and full of false data. It shows party line however.

DATA HANDLING

However it is attained, data is

(a) Collected.

(b) Digested.

(c) Used.

Use is for planning or exposure or for finding where to get more data.

Over-collection is a vice many intelligence services have. The Germans and CIA were or are mad on Overt Data Collection. This can bog a service down.
Data which cannot be fitted to a program or project or used is chaff.

Massive data collection always indicates a service in mystery and without concrete purposes. Many heads and many policy changes cause CIA to have acres of electronic computers and spend billions. There is no overriding purpose, no solid planning or programming and so one has a service dedicated to expensive general defense. They have no hope of winning and no plans to do so. They only currently defend the current fancied minor thrust and neglect the overall war. They are in continual skirmish and the only battles are launched by the enemy.

Data must be asked the question “Does this forward or guide our actions?” “Is it of use?” “Does it lead us to new conclusions?”

The scientific method as given in an appendix of an original edition of Book One applies to planning defense and offense actions. One gets facts, formulates a theory to fit them all, applies the theory and gets more facts, restates the theory to fit the new facts, etc.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
INTELLIGENCE DATA DIGESTS

(Excerpted from a briefing of 13 December 1969.)

Let us understand this subject of digestion: Information is collected, digested and disseminated.

Digested means: Can somebody read it?

If you look at the number of hours that it might take you to go through an entire observation mission, we get a total and complete unreality. The reason CIA’s information fortunately was never read, received or used by the White House for many years—it only cost the American tax payer about half the national debt every year—was because, as Eisenhower told the whole world: he paid no attention to US intelligence information. He said it in *Time* magazine which is the official organ of the Administration.

He said, “Well, it’s too long and lengthy and can’t be read.” Naturally it got in the road of his reading Western stories and playing golf. That means that Allen Dulles, for all of his five trillion dollars worth of computers in the CIA, had never figured out how to digest the information to a point where an information sheet could be read in one day.

It’s done by the news services. They put whatever the KGB is pushing these days in a succinct form for their radio yip-yip. The radio gives you the events in rapid fire. BBC’s World Service gives you the events in rapid fire and then gives you the embroidery of the events. That first thing you hear—the captions—is in actual fact the digest of the information. They might have a five thousand word news story or a three
thousand, or a fifteen hundred or a five hundred word news story, but it is given in a couple of sentences.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
Usually the credibility of information is graded from 1 to 5, and the expertise of the observer is graded from A to D.

So, a statistician reporting on statistics would be A.

A statistician reporting on an overall accounts picture would be B.

A statistician reporting on a political situation would be C.

A statistician giving you a factual report on the medical aspects of certain drugs which have nothing to do with statistics and that one doesn’t even know if they exist, would be D.

This is an Office of Naval Intelligence system and it has been in use for the last century or so, which doesn’t make it particularly marvelous. 1 to 5 and A to D was given something in this order and this is the classic example:


A farmer, reporting on a German naval vessel seen two thousand miles up Mud Creek, Iowa, would be D-5. A housewife has reported on an airplane, near an airport. Definitely D-1: You would expect an airplane to be near an airport.
So the evaluation of information has a great deal of bearing on the acceptability of it. But your best prevention—because you could make mistakes with any of these systems—is the repetitive character of information. And this is the value of a Thursday report.

The stats are down in the area. Along reliable lines some flap is reported and you look in the Thursday reports to find out what else is going on in the area and you will generally find that the same fact is reported several times. In combat information they seldom accept a report. Some agent is out there thinking he’s doing and dying for the country and he sends in that the German army has suddenly moved up front, and it’s interesting that the generals never believe this unless at least two other reports have come in from independent sources which confirm it.

This causes them many times to lay many eggs. But it is a system of a sort and it is a very elementary system to begin with. Even a general can understand it, so you get the idea that it is a very, very simple system. You could start in with a simple system and get into a more sophisticated point of view.

Familiarity with the scene is really important in the evaluation of information. So data from Russia is turned over to Russian experts—who are normally KGB operatives in the CIA. But they’re experts on the subject. Whether they tell the truth or not never gets mentioned.

Computerized intelligence is useless as far as I’m concerned. That’s all the CIA and the other outfits do. They call it overt intelligence which is that which is readily available. Then they get expert opinions on this and analysis against the past and then they think they have evaluated it and they feed it in. Of course the Russians know this so they just print what they want to go into the CIA files in Pravda. It’s a very elementary system.

So the fact that you can get false reports laid into your lines must not be overlooked. Anybody who has an ax to grind is liable to give you the fanciest packet of false reports you ever saw in your life.

There are many reasons why people would want to grind an ax, but the reason you get false reports is not always a ground ax. It can be simply a stupid observer.
DATA IMPORTANCE

It’s the source of the information, the credibility of the information and its importance.

This is one of the things the Germans never whipped. They had thousands and thousands and thousands of people evaluating up to seven tons a day of clippings in North America. And they had literally hundreds of thousands, actually probably upwards of a million and a half, Germans who were enforced into the intelligence service even though they were just local residents. They clipped everything and sent it to a Central Bureau somewhere in the United States by mail where it was consolidated and then at that point it was supposed to be evaluated. But the actual truth of the matter is that the bird who was there at that time, Von Papen, or somebody like this, had a reputation for being a louse. He did a lousy job. In intelligence, a guy who is a louse very often does a good job. But he just did a lousy job. He really probably walked in the room every morning and saw the morning mail and said, “The hell with it!”

In many instances they loaded down the North German Lloyd ships and just shipped it all to Germany. It was untrained individuals who were picking up information that was possible or impossible, that had no relationship to, or importance in relationship to anything that was going on.

Somebody in Mexico says, “I have heard the peons of Argentina are not greasing the wheels lately of their carts.” Well, it’s just nonsense. And yet they considered it actually intelligence. Their lines were jammed. You can jam an intelligence line by taking incompetent observation. You are used to hearing from staff who are fairly competent at observing what is going on, they’ve got some idea what is going on, but they are not competent enough to spot outnesses unless you tell them to look for them.

Unskilled executives and executives working independently get into one screaming snarl over this. They start acting on the wrong information. Or they act on information which is incredible. Or they handle the situation which isn’t there and ignore the one that is.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
An Intelligence report can be totally correct. But if its TIME is not included it can also be totally wrong.

Example: Sample report says “Whites are being shot down in West African ports.” So we conclude we better not enter any. Then we learn the time of the report—1960! Some difference!

Boy, when you make a report, always put in WHEN. And before you accept one be sure there’s a WHEN attached.

Our scheduling of port visits was going all awry because a report that was really old was being accepted as current!

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
The president of the US is in complete conflict—he orders troops into Cambodia with the Armed Services Committee of the Senate saying, “We will not approve American aid or armed intervention in Cambodia.” Yet the president sent them across the border. The reason for that is the CIA and other intelligence lines do not have any material in their computers that have to do with America, because they’re a foreign intelligence agency.

Foreign intelligence and foreign policy are carefully not aligned with domestic intelligence or domestic policy because they’re different departments. So you could not have that in the same computer.

So he is in trouble. His PR man got drunk the night before and wasn’t on duty or something.

He is operating on computerized intelligence. And that computerized intelligence, by definition, is external intelligence. And so at no time did it adjudicate that any backfire would occur domestically if he issued a foreign action. I don't know how you could issue a foreign order without causing a domestic effect.

There isn’t any such thing as a totally external or a totally internal action. We are dealing with unobtainable absolutes—they are not separable. And that is true of
intelligence information. You pick up a lot of external intelligence information from internal sources.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
“STRANGE COINCIDENCES”

(Excerpted from a briefing of 5 July 1970.)

What you watch for in intelligence is “strange coincidences.” You want to watch coincidences, for example: There was supposed to be a crisis in a country and somebody scheduled a crisis in the organization simultaneously and key executives were gone during the critical period.

The Japanese lost the whole Pacific war because they were too stupid. The US command was slightly less stupid than the Japanese command. Murder has just outed in an intelligence book that has recently been published. After World War I, at the disarmament conference with Japan in the twenties with Stimson, the US cracked the Japanese code. And Stimson refused all the decoded messages as part of his negotiation because, he said, “Gentlemen don’t read each other’s mail.” And so they, of course, set up a war with Japan.

The Japanese were sending their traffic in code and the one thing you do not do is transmit in code—don’t ever transmit information broadly and don’t transmit it in code. Because I know of no code that has not been broken.

The US had actually synthesized the Japanese coding machine. They had cipher machines in World War II and the Japanese were using one of these. It was basically a German device, which was why the United States used it exclusively on all of its war codes while fighting the Germans—that’s a good reason. The US synthesized this machine.

The Japanese lost the famous Battle of Midway by failing to detect this. They sent a message referring to Midway, their target, as “AF.” They called it AF all the time.
The whole Japanese fleet was descending on it and the US didn’t know which base “AF” was. There were about three or four places they could be attacking.

So they had the Commanding Officer of Midway send a message, in clear, to Honolulu, saying he was perilously short of water. The Japanese coded messages immediately afterwards said that there was a situation on AF, that it was perilously short of water. So the United States fleet met the Japanese and completely destroyed their fleet and that was the end of the war for the Japanese.

Yamamoto, the famous admiral who engineered the attack on Pearl Harbor, who was the only top quality naval officer they had, forecast his visit to three bases that he was going to inspect. He was being flown to these three bases and the Japanese used their machine and they informed them by radio. This was picked up, instantly deciphered and Yamamoto and his staff’s two transport planes rose up into the sky and thirty miles from the airport were suddenly met by one squadron of US planes which took away their escort and another squadron which hit him. Yamamoto kicked the bucket.

The Japanese just considered these freak coincidences and they never discovered, throughout the entire war, that everything they said on the air was instantly decoded.

So, you don’t depend on codes and don’t depend on lines. As far as dissemination of information is concerned, you are not justified in failing to inform people of actions which they must undertake, but the rule is: Where the guy does not need the information, don’t tell him.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
DATE COINCIDENCE

(Excerpted from a briefing of 27 April 1972.)

What you do on ethics investigations is look for date coincidence, date coincidence, date coincidence, date coincidence; name cross-reference, name cross-reference, name cross-reference, name cross-reference; date coincidence, date coincidence, date coincidence, date coincidence. That is about all you would do when you are looking over records. That is an investigation on records.

Bessy Lou was found strangled in the swamp and date coincidence, date coincidence, date coincidence, date coincidence. We find her ex-husband reported into the Swaberboo Hotel two days before she was strangled in the swamp and left three days afterwards. That is enough for the bulls. There’s a date coincidence there.

They can be dead-wrong because they haven’t now got the name and that is an intelligence action that is seldom done by the police. So if you combine intelligence and other investigatory techs, you generally come up with lots of answers. Just count how many times does somebody’s name appear.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
THE FRAILTY OF “CAPABILITY” IN INTELLIGENCE

(Excerpted from a briefing of 21 May 1970.)

It’s a very funny thing for a man to write a 500-page book without saying anything, but that was accomplished by Eisenhower’s intelligence advisor, General Strong. For a man to have been in intelligence all of his life and not know any more about this was remarkable.

But I did pull out of this the old datum of capability and this is a very important subject.

Capability is an intelligence word. It means: Will the enemy attack? Will he not attack? How many days will he attack? And so forth, estimated on the capability of his numbers, his ammunition, his this, or that or the other thing. It’s an intelligence action.

“The enemy could not possibly attack this line because that would require three armored divisions and he only has one available, so therefore he isn’t going to attack.” But it is so often wrong that when you use it in intelligence you’ve got your neck out. Very few generals are rational. He’s got five armored divisions and doesn’t attack. The whole Union Army under McClellan vastly outnumbered the Southern forces in guns and ammunition and he went for two or three years without ever daring to attack. And then some little cavalry company in the Southern forces attacks Washington.

So, estimating what the enemy will do by what he is capable of doing can throw you a curve.
For instance, I’m sure our enemy misestimates our capabilities and is in a state of amazement, right at the present moment, that as many horrible things are happening to him from our quarter. Because we would have to be an organization of hundreds of thousands of executives and revolutionaries equipped with millions and millions and millions and millions of dollars. He has had such a pushover with his technique and has wiped out so many groups, so many new ideas, so many improvements and so much decency in Man, that he has overestimated his own capability and he thinks he’s marvelous and can’t lose. And he’s just going down, one after the other, like ten-pins.

So, the intelligence use of “capability” is very frail and I do not recommend it to you in the field of intelligence at all.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder
INTELLIGENCE BULLPEN

(Excerpted from a briefing of 28 December 1971.)

A bullpen is the thing they put on the side of a big computer where facts that don’t have any place to fit just keep going round and round and round until such time as they can match up with something. That bin is normally called a bullpen.

A good intelligence officer or a good manager always has lots of bullpen material. It doesn’t connect up with anything. He doesn’t do anything with it particularly but, all of a sudden, it connects up.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
INVESTIGATORY PERSONNEL

(Originally written as a SEC ED 254 Int of 26 April 1966.)

1. Any non-Scientology person applying for a post in Dept 3 Section 5 must be completely cleared on a “Joburg” and be null on all questions and the HCO Sec must be completely assured the person is both qualified and potentially loyal and without any criminal record or tendencies before the person may be employed in Section 5.

2. By having high-toned investigators who have no possibility of being blackmailed, we can make up in effectiveness what we at this time lack in numbers.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
Section:
PUBLIC RELATION
PR BASICS

(Excerpted from a briefing of 18 April 1970.)

Reference:
HCO PL 18 Sept. 1988  PR Series 33
PR TEXTS

They will do well if they get the basic book (Effective Public Relations) down and then we will try to show them the light with regard to it.

There are four laws in the beginning of the book which are, in actual fact, about eight steps and there are so many steps missing on the lineup that any man trying to practice PR would fall on his head. They go: fact finding, plan, communicate and evaluate. Find facts about what? Actually, there are three fact finding steps.

You’ve got to:

A. Isolate what the situation is which requires some kind of fact finding and then you have got to

B. Sample the opinion with regard to the situation because it might be there and might not be there at all and then you have got to

C. Evaluate so that you can advise management of the action which should be taken—you have got to either get a policy from management or advise a policy to management with regard to this situation.

You are already running on management’s policy which you are interpreting and then you get into your fact finding and just start A, B and C, then you tell them we are going to do something about this or we’re not going to do something about this.
Now you go into planning what you are going to do about it and then you actually should pre-test it slightly to find out if it isn’t going to be too wrong. Then you broadly communicate this situation and then, after you have broadly communicated it, you do an evaluation of the situation—NOT to find out how we did, to hell with the PR department—so that we can tell management whether or not to continue, modify or develop a new policy. All of these missingnesses—they have oversimplified four steps.

Right away we know why PR only has 37,000 PR men in the United States. At first glance that sounds like a lot of people but it’s nothing in a population of 200 million that is running almost exclusively on PR. And you look over and find out that there are tremendous numbers of very big corporations that don’t have any PR men. They want nothing to do with them and it is sufficiently bugged that they make themselves violently unpopular with management.

Management has not spotted what is wrong but they know something is wrong with them. And I know what is wrong: They are always popularizing and publicizing situations that nobody has an opinion on.

It is quite fantastic how much trouble a PR man could make. A guy is blown up in the plant and a newspaper reporter calls up to find out about this. The PR man goes into a complete and immediate panic, he doesn’t do any fact finding, he immediately plans a campaign, he gets this campaign out and he publicizes the fact that the plant blows up people!

All these cats are taken from the field of journalism and I can’t imagine anybody who could get you into more trouble than a newspaper reporter because their whole orientation is dirt, rot, scandal and so on. That is their viewpoint. This has gotten into PR. The PR newspaper man only thinks in terms of “Oh, let’s get rid of the competition. Let’s put out a bunch of lies and stuff them into the papers.” And that is what they do right now and that is what PR is, and I don’t care what they say in the textbook.

So the “R” of the textbook is quite different than the “R” of the practice. But the “R” of the practice leaks through the textbook by saying they are trying to get a code of ethics together. The closing message of the book is: “Well, PR is just technology. If you use it for good, well, you use it for good. But if you use it for evil, you use it for evil. The future will tell.” The book is full of instances of PR knocking out competition and doing this and getting sued for it and telling lies all over the place.
If you read between the lines, it is a fantastically violent scene of lies, falsity, brag, undercut, scandal—that’s the field of PR.

The trouble with PR right now is it is something like handing some kid a pistol which has the entire cylinder area cracked. It is liable to blow the kid’s own head off or the innocent bystander’s. And the person being shot is liable to be left totally ignorant of the entire situation.

It’s a great book, but the practice on which it is based stinks, so there is something wrong there. It is like psychiatry: They talk about sweetness and light and all they are doing is killing people. It’s a fantastic field.

So, if we can refine this so that we keep PR’s on the “R” and put all the steps in that are necessary to do, we’ve got it made, because PR has “R” in it. Then we have got riches and we have got all the empirical findings of this subject which we define down to a point where it won’t backfire.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ON THE ORIGINS AND ABERRATIONS OF PR

(Excerpted from a briefing of 18 April 1970.)

PR is a booby-trapped subject. You are at risk because the subject itself is insufficiently understood and the net final action of PR in the society will be a total unmock of the nation. Nations are coming to pieces right this minute because they are using PR.

Some ideological mad hats come in and say, “Big business, they’re just in business to make money.” Actually, I don’t think anybody is in business just to make money unless he is crazy. Money is an adjunct to the making of business. Hardly anybody would even be in ceramics making teacups if he was not very interested in producing teacups. Maybe down on the Ford assembly line they don’t like their jobs too much but, at the same time, if they didn’t have anything like that to do, they would be miserable.

So, somebody comes in and says “They are just in business to make money,” which is a lie, and the response of the Ford Motor Company is not along an intelligence line to find out who is trying to upset the Ford Motor Company (is it General Motors or somebody sending somebody in?). Instead, they go out into community projects to make goodwill for the Ford Motor Company and they put out a fantastic barrage of goodwill PR actions—and it is not real.

They put out all this unreal, “We are a good organization because we support the community chest.” Well, that is not what they are there for. They are being attacked from this other corner with “They are just in business to make money.” This is just an
agitator and he is telling lies. So, you have this lie that the Ford Motor Company is okay because it supports the community chest and 14 hours of every Ford Motor Company upper executive’s week is devoted to giving lectures at the Boys’ Clubs and that is why Ford is a good company. And you get this mad hat with whiskers and bombs coming in saying, “The Ford Motor Company is only interested in making money and if we just had a socialist, super-communist idiotical state, we would be all set and what we want to do, and the best thing for the nation, is to smash the Ford Motor Company.”

Nobody is handling this PR false report and saying, “Why don’t you guys go home?” Nobody is tracking down the source of the agitation and, between those two falsities, neither one of which they meet, they create consistent problems. They give an expectancy on the part of the public that the Ford Motor Company, through the Ford Foundation and other areas, chases butterflies. Professor Umphskuddle or Noodlepate gets $325,000 to go and classify butterflies in Upper Slobovia. What a lot of balderdash. These are unrealiies being entered in, so you get a false R which will follow with a false C and the final result is a personal degrade and that is the penalty of PR.

The basic aberration on the track is denial of self—and PR can walk you right straight into the denial of self.

You turn people loose out there who are not well grooved on their R or how R relates to PR and you start slamming into the society with PR technology and you are going to be in trouble.

PR has come down to how to get rid of the competition. PR has slid right on down scale until they are a sort of a covert, nattery, gossipy old woman.

The first PR guy was P.T. Barnum and his sort of approach: “Forty lions and the biggest elephant in the world, ladies and gentleman,” and great, big billboards. It was sufficiently phony that it started a reaction from press agentry. It even has the name “press agentry” and now it has gone downhill. It is being made more and more sophisticated, but it is actually backing off from blatant press agentry into a covert attack. And the final end result of this will destroy the whole country. It is unreal. It leads people to an unreal expectancy.

Big business is not necessarily good, sweet, with a halo round its head, but it isn’t necessarily a bunch of ravening dogs. Big business under this attack just moves
sideways into PR and has actually moved itself now around back of the news media, and you have a country being run by a group of PR guys who sit in back of and own the news media. It is throwing everything out of gear. If they don’t like somebody, they turn loose what they laughingly call PR and it is more and more lies. It has gone from the lies of press agentry, “The greatest elephant in the world,” down to the biggest bum in the world.

So, therefore, if we grab hold of PR without preparing it and without seeing its pitfalls and without grooving it in, we might very well be in trouble. It is alright at this stage of the game to push this thing called PR, but people in Scientology think PR means ARC. They have got it just totally identified and it is not, not, not true. Their PR is not A-R-C, it is “A-C.” Just try to run on A-C with no R in it. It is death and dynamite.

Because we know more about mental technology than the PR guys, we can take a degraded technology which is very well worked out and empirically very worthwhile. They have got a lot of data in it.

We must prepare and educate people in this subject. It is a great subject, but it is something like using penicillin. They don’t quite know what it is and penicillin wears out. In another decade penicillin won’t do anything but kill people—it will have worn out by that time.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
PR EXTENT

(Taken from a despatch of 23 May 1982.)

Your PR sphere of influence is moving global.

The US tends to be isolationist and concentration usually is confined to the US. But properties are now moving more than ever into “foreign” lands. *The Way to Happiness* and *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* and others are (and will increasingly be) reaching new publics.

I do not think any PR plans exist for UK, DK, Germany, Italy, Japan or China to name a few. A vacuum of info in such lands is likely to be filled by intelligence services.

Each of these lands is a different public. Each needs positioning, etc.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA NW
All Execs & Staff

OSA Network Order No. 78

1 September 2006

PRs: SELF-BRIEFING

(From a despatch written on 11 October 1970.)

It is a PR’s duty to get the gen and personally know what’s current management policy and line.

Where policy does not exist it is a PR’s duty to find out or get one set.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
PR AND THE MIND

(Taken from a 23 June 1971 despatch to a Dept. 20 FEBC student aboard the Apollo)

The essence of PR is to know how the mind works. The essence of expansion is a full knowledge of Tech.

I could not produce as a Product Officer unless I was the best C/S around here and I could not spot field outlinesses unless I knew where the exact tech of training and auditing had broken down.

Further I could not handle strategy in external matters unless I knew how the mind works and what its buttons are.

You are giving tech skills low priority and yet it is the commodity you are pushing into the society.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
PR: ATTACK VS. DEFENSE

(Excerpted from a briefing of 27 March 1970.)

If you want PR, attack. If you want press, attack. Your best PR is always an attack line. And they don’t want statements, they want hard news. They want an event. So modern PR is all centered around an event and very little about statements, although I made front page with one single statement last year all over the world. I said Czechoslovakians must feel like Scientologists: shot at for not having done anything. This was quoted all over the world, front page—one sentence with just the embellishments to identify who and what. So you can get a statement in as that is just a bare statement. But, of course, it was married to an event.

This is the way the mass news media over the world is operating. They just throw news releases in the wastepaper basket these days. The PR textbook says that the Armed Forces Headquarters release fifteen thousand press releases a day. The day of the press release is over. You’ve either got to stage an event or own the paper.

The enemy works through the boards of directors of the papers. They don’t hand them news releases. That’s how you see all that stuff about psychs: “New hope for small children who are idiots. Yesterday Dr. Bloop and Blink hazarded the fact there might be an enzyme which possibly might be someday isolated which, when injected with something by Murk and Company, then possibly made him less idiotic.” And you read these things and nothing has happened: They “hope.”

Although all the public relations guys in the world are still hacking the stuff out and making statements and sending it in to the newspaper—and they’re supposed to know what desk to send it to—the percentages of this stuff published must be unbelievably low.
I sailed into Washington one time and, because I was a hometown boy, I sat down in the old Daily News. I didn’t even know anybody there any longer. I told them who I was and turned them out three news releases. There were a couple of copy editors standing around, amused, reading these things. Very polite, very pleasant and all of a sudden: “We got it, we got it, no more, that’s it, that’s it, we got it, that’s great.” Middle front page headline. I just gave them a story about Alaska and it had all the elements in it—there was a bear and danger and far from home, and hometown boy and a few other things like this. I just put all the elements together that are bound and determined to hit even a big daily. They still take releases. I wouldn’t be discouraged about handing out releases. You have got the formula: All your releases go in from the top and that is something to know because that gives us a chance to publicize our good works.

“It was announced yesterday at the Annual Committee Meeting,”—an event—“of the Church of Scientology organizations that 18,655 persons had been cured of various illnesses during the past twelve months in the orgs in this country. This does not include the international figure according to the chairman’s report.”

This is a modern press release. Not “Hope for the insane: a new rack has just been invented…”

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
FALSE DATA STRIPPING IN PR

(Taken from a despatch of 23 May 1982.)

False Data Stripping tech can be applied to PR. There are probably a thousand ways to do it without actually repeating the false data.

Denials as any PR knows are no good. They just generate controversy.

PR has not developed tech for this—indeed false data tech is unknown outside of Scientology.

But there could be ways to do it. Sensationalism is always bought by press. So we get a possible example: “______ jailed for lying about Scientology! In a sobbing interview she confessed all she said was lies. She longed for forgiveness for having told falsehoods to court and press. Nostalgia overcame her when she recalled how well she had been treated.”

If one just built and repeated and hammered “Bad people told falsehoods to try to hurt Scientology,” one would have a sort of campaign. Positioning liars with infamous historic figures—torturers, etc.—could be part of it.

An awful lot of false data has been thrown around.

With the legal wins now coming, I think it’s time we began to False Data Strip the public.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
PRO AREA CONTROL

(From a despatch written aboard the Apollo on 13 November 1969 to the captain of the Diana, stationed in a UK port at the time.)

We’ve just handled a UK “reporter” flap here who came in rumoring we were wanted by Interpol. So we documented that he had said it and documented (from Interpol) it was not true. A “dead agent” in an old Chinese text is one who gives false reports to the enemy and they shoot him! So we got security police in fast, documented the false report as false and the “reporter” is being hunted by security police and border guards! Now any new agent will run into that in the local dossier and when he tries, he’ll get it!

PRO Area Control is another development. By personal contact and other means you build up your area with important people and official contacts to a point where you are so well thought of that any third partying is laughed at. You then have PRO Area Control IN.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
SUCCESSFUL PROPAGANDA

(Excerpted from a briefing given on 4 December 1968.)

If you want a hellishly fast win, you’ve got to have a hellishly good idea. It has to be a hellishly saleable idea that doesn’t cross anybody’s lines. It has to sell itself very easily.

That is true of propaganda that you can say in a simple sentence. Sometimes it has a slight tendency to backfire. “There are no insane,” has a possibility of backfiring. It’s a terribly good idea but they can take them into the institutions and show them that there are insane.

So it has to be stated cleverly. Anything that takes two sentences to explain will never go word of mouth. You have to be able to say “blaalala” and the other guy says, “Hey, what do you know!” It has to be interesting, startling, relayed, simple.

Propaganda ideas have to be terribly simple and the reason why so much inequity takes place on the planet is because it is complex. “Well, you see the railroads actually did get a bill passed through Congress in order to give them a mile and a half wide strip, each side of their right of way, and this strip, you see, was then waff, waffle and waffle, waffle…” Nobody stands still long enough to hear it.

“The railroads are shooting the farmers.” That causes a revolution. All they were doing was starving them to death cleverly, but it is explained. You have to explain it
and there has to be something which is the pith of the matter for it to be good communication.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ON STARTING A TREND

(Taken from an LRH despatch of 1 June 1969.)

Reference:
HCO PL 5 Feb. 69 Issue II PRO ACTIONS

The mechanics of starting a trend depend upon ETHNICS. It is hard to go up against the stream since we lack agreement. It is easy to control a stream or take credit for it while you are going with it.

It took a century to push out slavery up to 1864 and another century to deliver freedom, or begin to, to the black. This was an against-the-stream trend.

The way the Communist Party pre-1917 took power was to claim “credit” for every disaster that happened to the government of the Czar, even to railroad wrecks they had nothing to do with. This put them at cause and eventually they became the government.

The formula of a win would be to claim credit for every good ethnic value of the people and to be a foe of and claim credit for destroying what they (the people) majorly consider bad.

Thus in the US if one claimed credit for REESTABLISHING FREEDOM (and acted to do so) and destroying government hypocrisy, one would be the new trend.

This is taken from the US ethnic survey. So it would work in the US.

In the UK the formula would be to take credit for the increasing Freedom and Human Rights and a renewed public willingness to help and to push these and the reduction of apathy and snobbery in government.
OSA Network Order No. 84

The ethnic surveys are the choice of what to do to be a trend.

As we factually:

1) Establish freedom of the individual
2) Are friendly and willing to help
3) Hate hypocrisy and
4) Are fought by governments,

we may well be the only organization on the planet that fits the majority public opinion.

So all we have to do is decide that Dianetics and Scientology *are* the new trend and then hit these points, take credit for them and we will push right on through without waiting two centuries.

_We_ must become the trend. *We* are very well on our way.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
CREATING A PR BIOGRAPHY
AND WORD OF MOUTH

(Excerpted from a briefing of 1 March 1974
to the PRO of the Apollo Troupe concerning
biographies of its members.)

Reference:
HCO PL 31 Dec. 2000
PR Series 46
WORD OF MOUTH

One of the tricks of the trade is you have to have little stories. Your biography becomes little stories. People remember these stories so they can quote them.

You have to have some fanciful actions of why and what, and it is what you emphasize. These are inventive to the degree that you have to make the facts fit the scene. These are “bits of business.” On the stage, dialogue while the actor is putting down the tray and picking up the glass is a “bit of business.” In PR, you always surround biographies with a bit of business.

This is an example of a “biography.” “He went to Ogbog High School and graduated in 1926. He studied music for several years and then first began to play when he was 22.” What you are trying to develop is word of mouth and nobody is going to spread that as word of mouth at all. A biography has no use unless it generates word of mouth.

You select those bits and put them together and put emphasis on them, which people can throw off to somebody else and which will give word of mouth. A PR biography has very little to do with a chronological biography.
The statements have to be true and have to check out. But you can emphasize them or you can put hyperbole. “Lloyd—The World’s Tallest Trombone Player.” “Kenny—The World’s Shortest and Youngest Flutist.” Those are the superlatives of press agentry. And we get Kenny a fife and of course it would be “the original fife used at the Battle of Waterloo” or something.

Those are the bits of business which you add into the scene.

You are always working for word of mouth and that is something normally omitted in PR actions. You get all of your papers in, you get all your radio spots in, you give your shows and interviews, and what you are really working for is word of mouth. When somebody reads the papers or hears the radio—you want them to say something to somebody and use your name.

Word of mouth, far and above any other type of advertising, is what you are after.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ONE SUBJECT
PER PRESS RELEASE

(Excerpted from a briefing of 15 September 1968.)

Stick to one subject per release. Don’t make a portmanteau of everything you know and try to juggle it down somebody’s throat. Space out your releases. It follows the message formula—one subject per release and that is it. And you embroider that subject to the nines and exhaust it.

Get over any effort to make a total impact. Make one bullet count. When you conduct a press campaign, you ride one to death. And when they are tired of that one, you give them something else. But you don’t tell them five things at once, otherwise you appear to be in a dispersal.

You must always keep introducing “ethics presences” into news releases. “Endurance” is one. “Oh well, we can stand up to more than that, ha.” “Yes, yes, well, the schoolboys of the next generation won’t even know who was chancellor or prime minister of England of this period, but they will know who Hubbard was.” And they will think, “Agh.”

There is some kind of a horrible “can’t unmock it.” The suppressive’s effort is to unmock. Wherever that presence hits an honest man it doesn’t do him any harm. He says, “Great.” But wherever it hits a suppressive, it puts him into apathy.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
MURDER IS MURDER

(Written on 12 November 1968 for release during the illegal inquiry and ban on foreign students in the UK and issued to preserve it as an example of LRH use of the media.)

PRESS RELEASE

People who live in tin houses shouldn’t throw can openers.

This furor over the world against Scientology is stirred up by small psychiatric controlled groups. It cannot help but result in worldwide demands to investigate the inhuman brutality they use in their institutions.

Their 19th century methods must end. They act like the mad scientists in a bad old-time movie. The true medical doctor is ashamed to be associated with them. The psychiatric idea of man is a godless, soulless piece of meat. They demand their rights to butcher at will. They mock every Christian sentiment. According to them everyone is hopelessly mad and anyone who opposes them is especially so. Yet where are their cures? They only have victims. They torture and kill out of sight in their institutions.

Scientology organizations over the planet are urging laws which forbid killing or injuring the insane. Murder is murder. Why do the nations of the world condone the seizure and slaughter of citizens? The political implications of letting these men seize and kill whoever they wish are serious. They do not know best. They cure no one. They attack anyone who tries to help his fellow man.
If legislators were sincere they would think of their people and forbid the abuse, injury or killing of the insane. This hypocrisy on their part has gone far enough.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
HANDLING A HOSTILE REPORTER

(Some dumb reporter has apparently heard something about the CIA rumor and the Madeira demonstration. 1

The best way to handle some jerk like that is switch him to another more local interest story. A story is normally judged by an editor on the basis of local interest.

He’s hostile, but you can give him some kind of a story that would have to do with tourism, on which this place more or less depends. They’re killing tourism in Madeira and Portugal—talk about Portugal not Madeira. The catchword is, “You should have seen the other ships.” You go into a dissertation along this line.

We got bad press one time for lack of a press story, lack of a press book, that sort of thing.

This is a rather expert line of country. Normally on such guys you have a prepared story of some kind about how the revolution has killed Portugal. Although they continue to advertise that they want tourists in the Herald Tribune, the truth of the matter is, “Because of local gangs and revolutionary foment, the tourists are staying away like mad. Naturally, they even attack ships and so forth.”

Give him the story about how they’re ruining tourism. His editor will buy the story of how some area is ruining tourism. The way they’re ruining it is law and order is out, the army’s been subverted, they’ve had a revolution and tourists are staying away.)
in droves. That’s what would interest this island. And you wouldn’t even mention that Portugal had gone totally communist because you might be talking to a communist reporter—who knows.

American interests there are under siege. The Firestone plant was put under siege and they were demanding its American board of directors resign. It’s not an operating climate in which anything can occur and you say, “Cruise vessels are stopping coming in because law and order is out.”

If anybody says a phrase like, “You were stoned out of Madeira,” he is hostile. And he takes a two- or three-man handling. He doesn’t interview one person, he is seen by two or three men and they keep flip-sawing him and throwing him wrong curves. It’s a drill.

There’s also another fact: There is a clipping here from The Economist in England which makes a funny story out of it because there’s the Apollon which was a CIA vessel off Cyprus. But somebody mistaking what is an “N” is the gag, Apollo—Apollon. There are two or three of these clippings. Show him these clippings and say, “You see, this is treated as a joke on the other side of the pond. But they’ve ruined tourism. It’s too bad. Hundreds of millions of dollars worth of English capital in hotels and it’s all gone now, the English are being driven out. Hotels are empty.” You get him to write any of that and the editor will say, “Now that’s a story,” because it has local interest.

Keep saying, “Yeah, we were in the Portuguese revolution. Didn’t you know we were in the Portuguese revolution?” Throw him a real curve. “Yeah, my God, guns were firing across the ship and tanks and all of this sort of thing. Holy God!” Just drop out time on it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

---

1 In April 1974, a pro-communist revolution overthrew the right wing government of Portugal. Years of protest over compulsory military service that sent very male in the nation to fight against the communist insurgents in the former Portuguese colonies of Angola and Mozambique fueled the revolt. The general population, stirred up by pro-communist agitators, hated losing their brothers and sons in Africa and military leaders disagreed with fighting unpopular wars they couldn’t win. This came to a head when the army deployed tanks and soldiers in the street of Lisbon and a general popular uprising brought a military government to power. In subsequent months a black PR campaign was launched, most likely by the US government, spreading the false rumor that the Apollo was a “CIA ship”—the CIA being a hated symbol of “America imperialism.” In October 1974, this rumor culminated in a group of youths staging a demonstration against the Apollo in the harbor of the Portuguese island of Madeira. The demonstrators chanted “CIA out”. Shortly therefore, the Apollo set sail across the Atlantic to Bermuda.
A PR CAMPAIGN FOR THE MEDIA

(Excerpted from a briefing of 8 July 1972.)

Write these guys and point out something they know about PR. The repetitive number of times our name has been mentioned has been of inestimable assistance.

“The stats of the organizations are soaring all over the world. The number of times mentioned is just invaluable. And we have estimated it up and it is something that just could not have been purchased any place.” Thank them and say, “The public apparently had just totally disregarded any connected thought they wished to put on this line. All they remembered is the name and the subject, and the name and the subject and the name and the subject. We can’t accommodate the numbers of people who are pouring into our organizations over the world. We can’t build organizations fast enough. And it’s all due and owing to you. So thank you very much!”

In other words, if you’ve got a list of all the enemies which we have had any place, write them a letter of that kind, that they can’t do anything with, thanking them for this enormous boost and assistance, giving them a graph. They didn’t intend to do us a favor, but they sure did.

I’ve seen it said in *Time* magazine—they sort of believe this. You could tell them the truth: when a bad newspaper story or a bad magazine story has come out, our organizations in the area have boomed.
Write them way up above any tone scale they could ever have. Just crush them.

Send it to everyone who has written an anti-Scientology article—the Ambassador of South Africa that was in Corfu, the cop in Rhodesia, I don’t care who. And across the back, staple the graph, something like the growth of the number of Scientologists.

Some of them might just walk right outside and blow their brains out. It is hitting at all enemy sources with a backfire. I do not think it would provoke a new attack. They would try to make, here and there, a scornful reference to it or try to refute it.

They know—and this is the one you harp on—that it is the repeated number of times you mention a product or name, that gives PR. And they have achieved that. They’ve mentioned us innumerable times. Why, we do not know nor care. But they haven’t managed to get any kind of a message connected with it. I wouldn’t even point out this error. It’s the number of times you mention the name. “You just absolutely made this one of the wealthiest organizations, one of the most widely belonged-to organizations that has ever come up the line.” Our expenditure on PR has been zero because you’ve done such a beautiful job of interesting people. Give them total wrong target, wrong intent, failed purpose.

Now there is, really, a publicity campaign.

There is something horrible about a letter coming in from somebody that you hate and have been trying to do down and all of a sudden, you get a letter from him. This in itself is horrible. It’s almost as if somebody walked in.

They’ll probably go “Ha, ha, ha.” Shudder. Somebody would say, “Look, I wouldn’t let Mongo in the front office know about this. Obviously you’ve been very ineffective. And I wouldn’t let it get around. Just counseling you.” Guys like this always have friends that do them in.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
NEVER ADVERTISE A FLAP

(Taken from an LRH communication of 27 October 1968.)

Washington killed itself by advertising the first FDA flap. They spent $8,500 advertising that flap to their own mailing list. They sent out mailings that had nothing to do with anything but the FDA. They told people to write their Senators and the Senators, of course, immediately wrote back giving them all the entheta. They cut their own throats from ear to ear and should have been shot. That isn’t how you handle a flap in the press.

You handle such flaps as follows. Basically, you just bowl right through.

1. You defend it legally any possible way you can.

2. You attack the enemy in their own area, not in our field.

3. You hand out some new advance which is a real new advance on promotion or delivery.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
I am always perfectly willing to imitate any enemy successful action. I happen to be not so much self-determined as pan-determined.

They do something very successful: they walk around and get the Mayor, the “very best people,” and they ask Senator Glutz if he won’t serve on their board. They collect all of these names and they have something to tell the guy that makes him, charitywise, look like a saint. They put all these names on the letterhead and people who see the letterhead think it is something. That is actually all there is to the World Federation of Mental Health and the National Health Association. Then they get their own psychotics—they have little chapters—and they go around and collect money. It's just PRO puff.

There's murder and death back of this. So the collection of names isn’t all that difficult if you have some puff to sell.

The name has got to have puff too. “Well, you see there’s a very important organization, you see, very important, only the very best people possibly have anything to do with it and actually we have been asked—nonprofit, of course, and all that sort of thing—to give considerable advice on administrative matters for new and forming states. And we thought of you, of course, at once, a man of your brilliance, and we would like to make you a member of the Advisory Council.”

“Oh well, yes of course. Oh, rather! Hum, hum.” And the next thing, you start working up some puff for it in the press and you issue puff releases in the press. “The Advisory Board of the American Institute of Human Engineering was addressed
yesterday at the luncheon by Senator Puff Pants and he said in his great wisdom that poor people were terribly poor. Yes, a paper was submitted on it.”

You get one name and you can get two, and you get two and you can get six and so forth. You are not looking for donations when you are looking for those names: you are just looking for your Advisory Council. Now you take that battery of names and then you go around and ask for donations. That's how it's done.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
SCIENTOLOGISTS’ HUMAN RIGHTS MISSION

(Excerpted from a briefing of 27 February 1969.)

I’m giving Scientologists a mission of human rights and anti-butcher—that’s already moving into that field. That is a very popular image so it will get us a lot of group support.

We have inadvertently, in one of our capers, given ourselves a good image because the enemy had a bad image. The enemy was found to have done several things which were bad. So that made our people the cowboys in the white hats. You really don’t have to talk about yourself very much if you talk about somebody else. The human mind is so constituted that if you say Joe is bad, the public then assumes you are good. They go on a positive/negative.

The basic thing that protects Scientology and carries this message is the fact that it deals in truth, is sincere and means what it says, it does what it says; it can do and it doesn’t have any crimes on its docket. With a building brick like this we ought to be able to really take it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
CONFIDENTIAL

PURIFICATION CAMPAIGN

(Taken from a despatch of 14 December 1979.)

Begin a campaign on the Purification Rundown.

Build the campaign week by week and month by month in various ways concerning this new and startling development to handle the disabled being caused by the world’s drug problems.

Work on every angle you can on the Purification Rundown and present it in many guises. It is basically a human interest story and is susceptible to many pieces of hard news. These include pitiful cases, controversies about brain damage, spectacular discoveries, case histories, group and government adoption of it, etc.

The pattern of this is many discovery type releases plus human interest plus controversy.

You can work this out as to create questions in peoples’ mind: How come they’re hitting at the guy that developed this Rundown?

There are plenty of scandal sheets that can absorb various angles such as: Is the government actually internationally drugging the population to make zombies out of them?

This story has mileage so you had better organize up to handle it as a separate campaign with writers that maintain news releases, with comm lines in so that you get the latest news on cases, Narconon, stats on drugs as scourge, etc. Get one or two copywriters that can just keep thinking up and batting out exciting news releases.
This is the reply to press campaigns by the government over the years.

It will develop as it goes along.

Factually you have your hands on one of the stories of the century because we’re going to de-drug this culture.

The Rundown is terribly and amazingly popular with people which makes your job easier.

My target is creating a new public state of mind and flourishing and prospering. You can go a long way on pure theta but it has to have angles. It is certain the population will be on your side on this.

This PR project is not at all the same project as promoting the Rundown through international marketing.

The angles on it are innumerable.

Think Big.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
NOTES ON INTERNATIONAL PRESS CAMPAIGN

(Taken from a despatch of 16 December 1979.)

The government is fully, totally, and completely responsible for trying to drug the population. It has its army out spraying the streets of New York. It is working out various poisons to make people more suggestible.

People who have been subjected to the horrible effects of drugs will be looking for someone to blame. So, we will tell them who is responsible for their condition. We are the only people who have any answer to drugs. Everyone salvaged by the Purification Rundown has got to know who messed them up in the first place.

There will be millions of people who will be going through this Rundown.

Anybody can have an opinion and anybody can write and that’s all this amounts to. We are not trying to overthrow these governments, we’re just trying to make them reform. We are the public conscience.

We’ve been getting black eyes right left and center all over the world, and so we are going to be very explicit in why. The government is for drugs. We’re against drugs, so therefore the government is against us.
Narconon will be pushing this and many other social organizations will be pushing this. Narconon is in many cases tolerated and, in some cases, supported by the government. Therefore we are not blaming the whole government. We can blame and expose, however, corrupt officials.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA NW

AllExecs & Staff

OSA Network Order No. 94

14 April 1993

OCCUPY TERRITORY EVAL

(Originally written by LRH on 6 November 1972.)

SITUATION: Governments hold onto and nurse psychiatry and the mental health movement. Vital tech of Scientology not used by governments yet.

DATA: Psychs can’t deliver yet governments hold on. Psychs just PR without delivery. Government still retains them.

ADMIN WHY: We have not PRed governments properly to make them offload psychs and onload Scientology.

ETHICS WHY: Governments not evaluating and accepting false reports.

IDEAL SCENE: Scientology has replaced psychs in all government zones.

HANDLING:

1. Continue to attack psychs everywhere.

2. Survey what governments want and also think they are getting from psychs and what governments don’t like about psychs.

3. Compose and deliver campaign to inform governments properly as per sample
(unsurveyed) brochure attached. Note it does not mention religion. What we really can do in each zone of government interest should be stated calmly like business service card style. But a nice brochure. Caution: Needs survey.

PR BU

4. Do a leaflet that covers each point of the brochure so as to answer queries about that service. Use STATS.

PR BU

5. Train up new PR contact people on Big League Sales Closing Techniques AND USE THE TECHNIQUES TO SELL NOT COURSES BUT AGREEMENT THAT SCIENTOLOGY IS NEEDED. Use Big League to get agreement (not agreements), or some favor. The thing sold is the idea of Scientology. The exchange is acceptability (not money). Make THEM reach to orgs.

PR BU

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ATTACHMENT

SAMPLE (UNSURVEYED) BROCHURE

PATRIOTISM—Removal of the causes of revolt and dissatisfaction.

IMPROVED PUBLIC RELATIONS

More efficient:

ADMIN SYSTEMS
COMM SYSTEMS

The message is, they don’t need the stigma of the unpopular psychiatrist when they can have the services of a popular subject that does the job.

They don’t need to buy the hope or promises of psychiatry as we have already resolved their field and are delivering real mental health daily.

The idea is to unsell states and financiers on psychiatry and sell them Scientology in its place. (Without betraying our own public.)

A Scientology brochure on what Scientology could do for the state and the worker:

Education—for more effective education, apply what they learn:

Illiteracy
Drop outs
Shorter Education

Health: More effective health programs
Psychosomatic alleviations
Better utilization of resource
Cure or control of the insane

Better data analysis

Production: Reduced absenteeism and breakage
Increased statistics.
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 95

OSA NW
All Execs & Staff

18 February 1988

Confidential

BLACK PROPAGANDA

(Originally written by LRH on 12 January 1972.)

Black propaganda is a covert communication of false data intended to injure, impede or destroy the activity or life of another person, group or nation, usually issued from a false or removed source from the actual instigator.

It is used heavily in “psychological warfare.”

It is a specialized technology of its own.

It relies chiefly on the technique of “classification” of another or a group or a nation as undesirable or evil.

It has many counter weapons and is itself essentially fragile because it is false.

Dianetics, Scientology and myself for a very long time have been subjected to a very standard black propaganda campaign instigated by trained persons - the AMA in the US, the British Psychological Association in Australia, the National Association of Mental Health in England and internationally.

What is being attempted by black propagandists is to classify us firmly in the public mind by constant repetition of certain words like “cult.” The more we let such propagandists do this, the more chance we give them, the more opportunity they have.

A black artist has to be carefully trained to do this and I am suddenly quite interested in such fellows. It isn’t just “the way things are written.” Such are well trained intelligence pros in the field of psychological warfare.
Psychiatry today advises advertising and propaganda and designed of course this campaign we have experienced.

The subject is even touched on by Dr. Thomas Szasz as a psychiatric technique in his book *Ideology and Insanity*, page 49, chapter 4, page 53 section IV, page 67 section IX and his whole article “Psychiatric Classification as Personal Restraint,” page 190 of the same book. Of these, page 53 section IV is the most interesting in application to this subject of classification.

“Classification is a social act. The classification of individuals or groups entails the participation of at least three different types of persons: Classifier, Classified, and a public called upon to accept or reject a particular classification.”

While Szasz is not using it as it applies to psychological warfare (black propaganda) or advertising, it is nevertheless a key point in psychiatric planning of any campaign.

The AMA counts on this utterly.

So this is their one trick.

To cancel an enemy’s chief weapon is in itself a part of victory.

To cease to be the effect of classification and become in our turn the cause of it, the classifier, is to win the propaganda game.

Our propaganda is dirty but it is not black because it is true. Black propaganda is essentially false.

We can do this trick by survey and attack. As what is attacked is already popularly evil, we become re-classified as attackers and the enemy as bad hats as they’re for the evil if they attack us.

We won’t be running a black campaign as we deal in truth.

Black campaigns ARC break people since they depend on false reports and are thus out-R. Hence your dead agent actions work.

We just run propaganda campaigns.
The objective is to be identified as attackers of popularly considered evils. This de-classifies us from former labels. It re-classifies our attackers as evil people. Which they are.

In the book *Black Boomerang* by Sefton Delmer (1962) published by Secker and Warburg, London, Delmer gives various formulas of black propaganda used in WW II. They used *intelligence* to get enough facts to run a convincing but fake “German radio station” from England.

Since WW II psychiatry has moved its techniques into advertising and propaganda and the think of these is in the Szasz references above.

So we

(1) Seek to avoid opportunities for the enemy to classify us.

(2) Contest or expose any previous classification as false (dead agentry, etc.)

(3) Engage in a series of campaigns which confuse past classification.

(4) Achieve for ourselves a dominance in classifying ourselves and others.

Out of this strategic planning can come operating policies and campaigns.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
DEAD AGENT DOCUMENTATION

(Excerpted from a talk on 6 November 1969 where LRH reviewed a pack of information and documents put together to provide to the US Coast Guard for prosecution of a drug smuggler.)

References:
HCO PL 29 Oct. 2000 PR Series 18-1
DOCUMENTATION IN HANDLING DISINFORMATION
HCO PL 24 Oct. 1974 PR Series 24
SAFE GROUND

You must do a positive-negative type of refutation. This sort of thing is very hard to study for a casual guy who is more or less illiterate anyhow—like a government official—and unless you have signposts it does not communicate as well as it might.

It is not a discursive refutation, but “You say this—here’s that.” “You say this—here’s that.” “You say this—here’s that.” “You say this—here’s that.” That sort of an approach. But it is much more positive. It is a statement and a refutation with the evidence that the statement is false. It is very orderly.

You can also do this with color. The allegation is red and the refutation is white. Or the allegation is white and the refutation is blue.

The file says the allegation and then the refutation is crisp. The negative statement followed by the positive refutation is a more impactive pattern, followed at the back with a complete proof to the contrary. At the front or the back there is an index so there is a list of these allegations with complete proof to the contrary.
I would propagandize it even further by just calling it “falsehood.” Falsehood number so and so, Complete Proof to the Contrary number so and so. One, two, one, two, with the numbers of the documents.

They glance over this and just idly look through and they see bong! “That’s true.” And bong! “That’s DA’d.”

A submission of a court suit should be made up that way. A judge has no time to read, he maunders around, he has misunderstood words—so he just reads “Falsehood,” “Refutation.” “Well, what the hell. A falsehood, where is it? Here, they said that the something or other and they were on drugs. Here’s the refutation, ‘Helped the State of California unearth…’”

The documents of their false reports you would label an “Incompetent Report” and provide “Complete Proof to the Contrary.”

Somebody looking through that would say, “Where there’s smoke, there’s fire.”

There is another thing you do: Make sure you don’t give them more information than they already have. So you have to figure out what will make a point with them.

Basically, it is a propaganda action or a PR action.

Leave no question in anybody’s mind.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
DISSEMINATING GOOD NEWS

(Excerpted from a briefing of 28 November 1973.)

Good news or actions published in the papers should not be kept secret from Scientologists.

There are hundreds of thousands of Scientologists all over the world and they ought to be all kept au fait and abreast. You should call it something that by survey seems to be about where they live. I would call it something like “The Planetary Campaign,” or something of this sort because that word is cropping up on surveys. Maybe, “The State of the Planetary Campaign,” or something.

It is like a GHQ issues a combat bulletin—how close are they to their objectives and how long is the war.

That is its motif.

It wouldn’t say, “Well, we just had a good win and wuff, wuff, wuff. Then we did another one in wuff, wuff, wuff.” It would put up a very dangerous face to psychiatry and psychology so that they, picking up a copy of it, would consider us very, very dangerous to them. The reason for that is, whenever they get hysterical, they make mistakes. And they are the typical coward who can fight as long as they are doing it undercover—but can’t stand the light of day.

So it would say some of the things that you are attempting to take over and all of a sudden you’ll get a lot of support. “The drug rehabilitation state in the United States is now 20/50. Twenty states to fifty. We have that many more states to go.” “The
counseling of American people in difficulties with HUD is this percent over that percent.”

It would run such things as “This much money has been spent on psychiatry and it’s into the sky!” And you call this “misdirected government financing.” And your object is to increase your percentage and you publish the increase of percent.

It has the announced, avowed purpose of just running them all out of business and taking over a monopoly and the whole cockeyed lot. And you’d find the Scientologists all back you up. “Survey shows so.” Not, “We’re fighting a defensive campaign here to stay meagerly and poorly alive,” but, “This is how far we’ve gone now in the conquest of the planet.” (Except you don’t say “conquest of the planet” because that sounds too Hitlerian.)

The mental health scene is a broader scene and I would stop using words like “mental health.” I’d invent some other term, “Sanity Campaign.” All those people are interested in the insane, we’re interested in making people sane and making a saner planet.” They are interested in this and that.

Get an editor and train him on the line and he just turns out a little newsletter and it goes around the place. He’s got bounteous material.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
PROJECT GOOD WORKS

(Originally written by LRH on 15 August 1979.)

**POLICY:** “Good Works Well Publicized” per *Effective Public Relations*.

**SITUATION:** SCN Orgs staffs, public, Honorary PROs uninformed of the progress and external victories resulting in potentially lessened morale.

**STATS:** PR stats excellent
SO and SCN stats wobbly

**DATA:** Although well-known to those working on external lines, not all International wins heard of by SCN publics.

(omitted information, PR Bu)

Flag and IHQ have no PR units or activities.

(omitted PR, Flag)

SCNs expect the organization to be actively handling society and are not always aware of forward progress.

(omitted info, PR Bu)

Freedom Magazine is intended for broad public and is not always read or received by SCNs.

(omitted info, SCNs)

**WHY:** There is no network or organization with the purpose of keeping Orgs, staffs, SCN public informed of external wins and forward progress.
OSA Network Order No. 98

IDEAL SCENE: Org staffs, SCNs, field, Honorary PPROs, new potential SCNs well informed of external progress in defending SCN and reforming the society and its governments with consequent dedication and morale.

BRIGHT IDEA: Establish a network inside the PR Bureau that routinely and continually keeps SCN publics well informed of external wins and puts into practice for SCN publics the basis of PR “Good Works Well Publicized.”

PRIMARY TARGETS:

1. Appoint the post of D/PR Aide for SCNs.

2. Appoint a Continental D/A/PR Aide for SCNs at each Continental level.

3. Extend the new NW as feasible.

4. Hat all the above very thoroughly on the model and tech of “Good Works Well Publicized.”

5. Establish communication lines so that these terminals are informed of the routine external wins and progresses.

OPERATING TARGETS:

1. Immediately get out a bulletin on established lines to all EDs and external terminals giving a brief summary of wins of the last quarter as well as the decaying state of the enemy.

   PR Aide

2. Establish a regular newsletter which is precise and to the point and has regular dates of issue.
   a. Survey for a name.
   b. Establish the policy of the newsletter.
c. Get the policy approved.

d. Establish its distribution.

3. Exactly sub-divide the publics as to areas.

4. Establish a routine briefing circuit for each executive relating to the areas in the above target.

5. Establish an info service and make it well-known so that any Org staff or SCN can write in on a Continental or OSA Int level and get answers to his questions.

6. Work out the various means of keeping people informed on these lines using PR basics and organization.

7. Establish an internal orders issue so that hats and experience can be issued to this Network.

8. Work out regularly issued briefing books and xeroxes for the Network, their briefing circuit and how to issue them.

9. Run the Network.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
The US scene differs slightly from the UK and Commonwealth scene in that it has different problems and slightly different ethnic values. As, per a recent ethnic survey, 49% in the US favor freedom (of speech, religion, press) and the largest percents are against government and hypocrisy, the formula for Freedom in the US is:

CLAIM CREDIT FOR ADVANCES IN REESTABLISHING FREEDOM IN THE US AND PUSH ACTIONS TO DO SO AND CLAIM CREDIT FOR UNMASKING GOVERNMENT HYPOCRISY AND ACT TO DO SO.

The keynote is that the support of Scientology is the support of freedom and a blow at government hypocrisy.

If you examine this policy in depth with imagination, you will see at once that it is adaptable to any of the current zones of interest. Watch carefully the zones of maximum public interest and flow with these.

Dope, sex, education are the contemporary US hot spots. Quite honestly only Dianetics and Scientology can resolve these problems. The psychiatrist and psychologist are portrayed as agents of fruitless government attempts to CONTROL and deny freedom to the public and violate their rights.
Our position is that if every government official and agency was personally answerable for violating the Constitution and Bill of Rights all would be peaceful, prosperous and happy again.

Russian psychology and psychiatry introduced into schools are causing the riots. The Russian seeks to dominate education. Students are revolting against that.

We are the foremost Western development in workable technology of the mind and spirit.

All you have to do to be a Scientologist is advocate freedom for the individual, equal rights under law, true constitutional government and a belief in the destiny of mankind and America.

There is no insanity but there are people in the suppressed agony of physical illnesses neglected in hospitals.

We expose influences hostile to America.

We cooperate with and do not antagonize city and state police. These, we maintain, are good people who do their duty despite corrupt political efforts at the top. In short, we work actively to get the police on the side of the people.

We also work to get the armed forces on the side of the people. (It is plainly demonstrated only top politicians have fought us. Police over the world try to stay neutral about us.)

Every win to improve freedom, we say, “See what the Scientologists did.” Every exposure of corrupt politicians, we say, “See what the Scientologists did.”

Any and all data and news and exposes we publish in the US Freedom should accomplish one or another of these points.

We, an American development, are fought by Russian psychology and psychiatry. This gives a plain visible conflict. The universities ceased to be governed by churches and are governed now by Russian mental technology, so the students revolt.

“We have the answers.” You don’t have to say what answers we have. You add one way or another to main items that we have the right answers to this. This we say again and again.
“We are only fought because we are totally effective.” We say this over and over in various ways.

Within this framework you can develop many themes.

The present Scientology campaign is a crusade to bring better health to the world. You see this in our Dianetic program. We will push this hard in orgs. It is not Freedom material.

Later in this year we will push a whole new school-college, study-teach reformation program. This is Freedom material so we build up how bad it is in colleges, dope, sex, psychiatric and psychological fiends working on students to wreck America.

In Freedom, bill the Scientologists as a large powerful protesting group. Omit the stress on me personally and do not use my bylines unless told to do so specifically. This is not true of The Auditor. It is true of Freedom in any land. You imply Scientologists are all over the place, and they are. So long as you stress only me in your propaganda efforts, they are far more able to confront. You don’t want the enemy to confront. You want him suppressed. Get it?

Please study this and give us some heavy propaganda wins.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
SPECIAL ETHNIC SURVEY 1969

(Excerpted from briefings of 19 and 20 Nov. 1969 concerning creating PR Area Control in a monarchy during a period when the *Apollo* was visiting her ports and a unit was being established ashore to provide services to the government. This gives additional information concerning the specific situation in the country which adds to the data contained in HCO PL 11 September 1988R, Marketing Series 23, *ETHNIC SURVEYS* written one month earlier.)

I can tell you all you want to know about the ethnics of this country. They consist of what the royal family believes they are and that is what the ethnics are.

You have to look at a control point. Where you have a good solid heavy control, the ethnics of the area are what that control believes they are. And if you say they are anything else you are going to throw yourself into the soup.

This is how to be a Hollywood “yes man”: He is not even vaguely concerned with the box office. He is concerned with what the picture supervisor, who represents Wall Street, can tell him about what the backers believe will “go” at the box office. This puts him “in the know” and is his intelligence line. The rest of his intelligence line is what does the producer and the front office believe should be in the picture that will make box office. This is the ethnic. You find exactly what they think, and what he’s interested in is what is *believed*, because what is believed will be supported. You can build on what is believed.
The royal family is in control of the country and you must not avoid the fact that they are in control of it. The truth of the matter is, what they say goes. So, if you try to do anything else you will upset the control lines.

This country will only go down if its control line goes out. So, naturally you support its control line. What do they want? What are they trying to do? We're not quite sure. You could always assume this. There are plenty of advisors around who know, because such an area is absolutely saturated with “yes men.” Talk about surveys—it could be done in an evening.

This is the basic formula by which an ethnic survey would finally wind up with a proper answer.

The king is very well respected by the people. It isn’t that they just put up his picture to defend themselves from the secret police. You very often find that where you see the head of the nation’s picture in the shops, it is just in the hopes that when the secret police come in they will be backed off a little bit. (They never are, but there it is.)

This king has a very solid support line.

The idea of doing surveys amongst the locals is for the birds because the king has got this under his control and you don't care what the people think. You care what the court thinks and what the king thinks. So, your ethnic survey is, “what are the king’s and court’s intentions and policies?” That’s it. That is your ethnic survey.

What they believe exists as an ethnic action is what they will agree with as government. Let us say that it is quite obvious to you that people should learn English arithmetic and be able to do business and they can't do business because they don't know English arithmetic. And the king or the court rightly or wrongly believes that, in spite of the fact that it doesn't even compare with the computers they are trying to use, Arabic arithmetic is what these people have got to know and use. Now you come along and give them some kind of a datum that these people have got to be taught English arithmetic—even though it is a vital necessity. How much agreement do you think you are going to get? The disagreement would be so acute that they would not think you know what you are doing.

It would not matter how clever you were, how convincing you were, how necessary it was—there is a group that does have the country under control. The
ethnic values of the country are what that group believes the ethnic values are. Those are the ethnic values you'll get in. You won't get in any of the others.

It is not what the ethnic values are, it is what the king and the court believe they are.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
The US Supreme Court handed down a decision that a child could sue his parents for DEPROGRAMMING. It was given in a Unification Church case.

The report was on the radio.

So far as I can tell, it was not repeated or carried in the newspapers.

A situation may exist where this decision was not widely publicized.

It is very important that staffs know this, for it is a heavy deterrent against parents kidnapping their children, having them drugged, beaten and brainwashed.

It may or may not be that the Church has undertaken any action to make this Supreme Court decision well known. At the very least it should be featured in FREEDOM as a singular win. Staffs should also be broadly informed of it via their notice boards and other ways. The consequences of it should be explained. Some caper to offer legal aid or advice should be done. These actions would, of course, not be just a one-shot but a continuing action to keep the fact well known.

This also could be made to win some cases for the Church, now and in the future.

It opens the door to great exposes in court cases of the future of the truly criminal nature of psychologists and psychiatrists and that they consider themselves above the law.
It is my private guess that the psychs will now sell parents on the idea that if the child does not relent, they will promise faithfully to mentally disable, render insane or murder the kidnapped child. If one instance of such a promise could be documented, a step would have been made toward abolishing psychology and psychiatry forever. So there is another aspect to this which, without doing anything illegal, could be exploited.

The enemy has sat on one of their loses through their obvious control of the media through editors’ wives, etc. It is up to the Church, it would seem, to blow that suppression off. The suppression itself makes a story all on its own.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
BRAINWASHING
AND THE MEDIA

(The following is from a letter written by LRH.)

References:
HCO PL 5Oct. 71
PR Series 12
PROPAGANDA BY
REDEFINITION OF WORDS

I made an observation that the Supreme Court decision of a child being able to sue his parents for deprogramming was not well publicized.

The Los Angeles Times took more than a week to publish an article on this decision. It took them that long, of course, to have conferences with the psychologists and psychiatrists and the National Association of Mental Health and other bosses to decide what the new party line would be against religion.

They finally found two sociologists they could quote.

The Times is vividly on the side of:

a) drug addiction,
b) crime,
c) kidnapping,
d) beating,
e) rape and
f) civil commotion.
Note that, in their hands, “deprogramming” becomes “questioning,” when by the deprogrammer’s own literature it is done with physical mayhem. Note also that this is a black propaganda piece stigmatizing religion as “brainwashing,” whereas the real definition and procedure of brainwashing is exactly that used by the deprogrammers.

That the Times lies is not news. But the propaganda burden here is to switch the meaning of the word “brainwashing.” This is standard black PR: One redefines words. Two can play at this game: The Times could be accused of brainwashing its readers. Possibly a campaign to label such US press as “tools of government efforts to brainwash the public,” and repeated statements and wonderings that people would read the Times “the brainwashing giant of LA,” etc., etc., might cure them of their attempted switch. They want the public to think crime is okay and probably engage in other propaganda stunts. By using crime and violence as their specialty they are seeking to brainwash the public with lies and distortions. They favor IRS, FBI, psychologists and psychiatrists and in general are pushing a propaganda line that is a brainwash of actual conditions in the world.

In the Signal Hill murder of Settles—who was found a “suicide” in jail—they apparently dug up a psychiatrist to do blood tests to prove the athlete was on drugs. But a psychiatrist is not an authority on blood tests and had nothing to do with the case. The judge in the case left the question open as to whether it was murder by the Signal Hill police or suicide, but the Times decided the matter.

Brainwashing is forcing lies on people—or could be defined that way too. So the Times is attempting to brainwash the people of LA quite obviously.

If one uses PR channels and continues to put the connection together, newspapers and brainwashing—such as always using brainwashing as an adjective when one speaks of the Times—they would get very sick of the word very quick.

This “brainwashing” is the current propaganda trick that has been agreed upon by the anti-religious nuts. So one should smash up their carefully worked out strategy by turning the word on them. And it is true that the Times is a brainwashing tool used by the establishment to cow the population.
Nothing in the first letter on this subject is changed by the appearance of this article. One has, now, what the psych party line is.

The real details of deprogramming would sound pretty juicy in the courtroom.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

1 Reginald R. Settles was a 21-year-old black man from Hauppauge, New York. Settles attended Long Beach State University in Long Beach, California and was a star football player. On 2 June 1981, Settles was arrested in Signal Hill, a suburb of Los Angeles, for speeding in his sports car. He was found hanging in his prison cell three hours after arrest. The arresting officer admitted in a newspaper that he had beaten Settles on the head and legs, but he had done this “because Settles became belligerent” while he was being booked. A coroner’s inquest was held and in August of 1981 found that Settles died at the “hands of another, not by accident.” The inquest also did three blood tests finding no traces of any drug in Settles body.

The LA Times stated, in January of 1982, that as the District Attorney questioned the accuracy of the coroner’s tests, Dr. Ferris Pitts, a professor of psychiatry at the University of Southern California, was asked to run tests on Settles’ body. He claimed to have found traces of the behavior-altering drug PCP, known as “Angel Dust,” in Settles’ stomach, blood and urine. Settles’ parents rejected the idea that their son had been taking drugs and neither Settles’ friends nor family would accept that Settles had taken his own life and consequently his parents filed a $62 million suit against the Signal Hill police alleging the wrongful death of their son, negligence and violation of his civil rights. The District Attorney’s Office concluded their six month investigation in January of 1982 and laid no charges against the Signal Hill police as “no evidence could be found to substantiate a murder charge.”
The policy that says untrained PRs waste your capers and create situations is highly valid and based on gruesome experience.

Therefore if you are recruiting for PR personnel, I caution you to do it like a TTC and the first slow study that pops up amongst it you transfer out. In other words, you are not to recruit “PRs,” you are to recruit only a “PRTC” or PR Training Corps. They don’t go near any real PR until they have passed a full PR course (as checksheeted) and have done cautious supervised apprenticeships cultivating seagull lovers or something.

Following this procedure severely you will wind up with about 30 percent of the PRTC you started with but you will have some trained PRs.

The PR checksheet itself does not include manners, speech, how to write, so your choice of PRTC candidates depends upon preselecting the qualities needed in PR that the course does not train.

So your first step in recruiting a PRTC is to write a screening checklist and see if the candidate passed it before he is enrolled on the PRTC. In this way you will not be wasting time training persons who could not begin to be PRs even if trained. IQ, OCA, case gain, meter check, appearance, voice, manners, habitual neatness in dress and cleanliness of person should be the minimum passes required of a candidate.
OSA Network Order No. 102

You’ll get lots of applicants for PR is thought to be an easy airy-fairy world when it isn’t. So you can afford to be very tough on screening and very tough in training.

Let us have no wasted capers and created sits.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
Section:
LEGAL
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 103

OSA NW
  Exes
  Legal Staff

1 September 2006

POLICY ON LEGAL CASES

(Excerpted from an LRH evaluation
of a legal case in 1973.)

POLICY:

Evaluate situations before planning actions and handling.

Investigate and thoroughly prepare all legal actions before acting.

Thoroughly prepare legal actions; wins are proportional to preparations.

Win a case on its merits. Delay a case where the merits are indefinite or until the merits can be firmly established.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
USE OF DATA SERIES IN LEGAL

(From a despatch of 30 August 1973 critiquing a legal memorandum concerning a then-ongoing case.)

Situations are not being handled by use of the Data Series. We have this tech and it is infinitely useful.

We are evidently running here on a “can’t do” on things which, by their having been done, can be done. One never knows legally what can be done until one tries it, gets data, finds what one has to do to do it and then does it. Legal is not a positive subject of blacks and whites, it is an empirical subject. It changes every year due to empiricism practiced in the very courts themselves.

My real purposes in writing this are twofold: to prevent us from making any legal technical errors and to press home the need of the study and use of the Data Series in Legal especially.

You must not assume something cannot be done until you have exhausted every means of getting data on how to do it.

If legal technical errors are made or if outpoints are not noted and handled by evaluation then we can suffer a defeat where we have a clearcut win over the world.

I do not have enough data to do an evaluation on Legal as one document is far from enough. My tentative why would be however that it was using only legal tech and was ignoring Scientology tech such as the Data Series.
OSA Network Order No. 104

My handling would be to make sure that outpoints were noted instinctively, those of ours prevented, those of the enemy used. And that scenes be evaluated before orders are issued into them or about them.

In no way do I wish to have anyone’s initiative suffer. Such actions as this require lots of initiative. But let it be exhibited through proper evaluation, done with a full knowledge of the Data Series. Most people do not know that they do not know it, most people think it refines their thinking as the most charitable opinion or rivals it at the least. Neither one is true. It is a brand new tool, Man never thought that way and never has. You must not neglect this fantastic advantage over any opponent we have.

You are about to turn the whole course of human history. You may think that is overstating it. Oh no, it isn’t. You are right now being auditors to the central cancer of the planet, secret police. You must not be auditors who yourselves have outpoints in your think. You have to be good, very good indeed.

So be so.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 105

OSA Int/Conts
Execs
Legal Staff

Highly Confidential

ABOUT TRIAL TACTICS
ON SUITS AGAINST SCIENTOLOGY

(Originally written by LRH circa 1965, concerning the handling of the Melbourne Enquiry.)

Vested interests, from evidence to hand, are obviously trying to try Scientology as a science and discredit it with Authority. Only Authority is being used. From transcripts of their plans they have no case at all. Vested interests simply collect anything they think is odd in Scientology, and offer it in court.

Tactics are obvious. By presenting oddities they hope to discredit. Anyone is making a serious error, and so would be our attorneys, by letting vested interests pile up a further mountain of irrelevant testimony from our witnesses containing oddities they can later quote out of context. Legally this is called “fishing for evidence” and no attorney should let the offense get away with it.

Were I answering, they’d get only generalities, not further oddities. I’d say only things they could understand. I’d brush off technology and technical questions as below. A witness for us is not being protected on the stand if our attorneys do not prevent this fishing. There must be a proper strategy of defense. Lack of one in a trial is what wastes the time. Opposition interrogators would get from me only “good roads and good weather” on technical questions. “People need to talk about their troubles, etc.” An attorney is not protecting a witness or us by letting the offense accumulate vast tomes of new data they can then show is peculiar. Our attorneys must prevent our witnesses from being stampeded into confused explanations of technology.
Also, on attorneys, those who won’t listen to a proper strategy or protect witnesses won’t win. Only ethics and public relations should be in discussion, not our technology. They want this testimony to show we are not ORTHODOX. A part of your defense is to prove there is no orthodoxy.

My counter-attack on their witnesses due to our possession of a “coaching sheet” written by the AMA and BMA for their witnesses would center on:

“Have you been coached what to testify?”

When I finally beat them into admitting they’d read or seen a sheet of suggestions the AMA and BMA hand out about us giving suggestions for testimony, they’d be discredited.

If they still testified I’d preface all my questions with “What have you been told to say about______?” Really rub it in all the time that the hearing was “rigged.” I’d further ask for Communist connections, etc. Have they ever been under psychiatric care. Have they been hypnotized about what to testify. Are they currently under medical care?

I’d simply discredit every hostile witness and let it go at that. This is pretty standard courtroom strategy. Be very careful of an attorney that won’t do this for us. You see, ANY trial or hearing transcript will be used elsewhere and if not discredited by us at the time of a hearing or trial will rebound and have to be fought elsewhere. The AMA and BMA carefully collect such. I would never let a client testify endlessly on technical matters the opposition can then cull at leisure and quote out of context. This too is common court procedure—to prevent such.

**TACTICS**

My defense would be squarely based on establishing the actual unorthodoxy and non-monopoly status of our attackers and continually holding to view their wealth and monopolistic efforts and gory history. I would research the origin of medicine (such as Harvey) and read into the transcript how furiously medicine was once fought. And then identify the local medicos with that group. I would research the history of Freud and state that our psychiatric attackers are members of that group. I would give long detailed material on how Freud was fought, documented, how he was exiled from Austria by the medical doctors in his time. I would tightly tie the local psychiatrist in
with the Freud group. I would dig up the origins of psychology, trace it to phrenology, astrology and fortune telling and to Wundt and show how it was fought and identify local psychologists with that. I would point out that their very name is a symptom of their unorthodoxy as “psyche” means “spirit” and Wundt taught them there is none. Then I’d take up one of our true beginners, St. Thomas Aquinas, and show how that had to be fought. Then I’d take up Christianity and gore it up with the Roman purges and court cases and arena scenes and tie the judge in with that.

Then I’d take up Christ, and mention that men crucified him and identify the judge unconsciously with Pilate with “One can’t wash his hands of injustice.”

Then I’d sum it up proving that man was violent and attacked anything new and different and when an attacked group got on top it fought new things. I’d show how all this was inevitable, common and ordinary in the annals of man. I’d just prove man got into fights.

I’d have gotten this strategy straight and turned all of my client’s testimony into this emotional channel and away from material that could be used. I’d turn every technical point into a persecution point or a wide generality people could understand. And strip authority off the attackers and win.

I’d make sure all my own witnesses evidenced only that medicine etc., was out to destroy them with actual instances. Any case should be easy and short. They only get long when there’s no defense strategy and the vested interest is let wander on and on fishing for “evidence” by which they mean odd bits that prove our unorthodoxy. They are only trying to prove we’re unorthodox. This to them is a terrible crime, to the public it’s expected. So they bungle along endlessly.

You’re actually fighting every future Scientology case when you testify in court as they’ll use each case transcript, first in one country then another. The Australian “Briefing for Witnesses” originated for the most part in America at the AMA legal department.

It is never too late to use this strategy despite errors made by the defense.
You should guard against continuing existing defense errors. All such suits and hearings, Australia, Washington, anywhere are inspired by the same people. They get such things as the *Saturday Evening Post* article done, guide press, guide the government. They do handouts to the Better Business Bureau. All that. Costs a mint.

All this data on the background of the attackers and their favorite witnesses (medicos, psychiatrists, psychologists) is in the local library, very easy to get. We too have been gulled into believing they own the world and we are the interloper. They own very little and I’d prove they too were once in rags and said silly things. One passage from Karen Horney on psychoanalysis chosen at random and quoted would tie any enquiry into knots. You must prove medicine doesn’t own man and hasn’t always been orthodox or you’re sunk. When asked about Scientology technology I’d somehow introduce a passage from Horney or Ellis or somebody really grim from psychiatry and say Scientology didn’t hold with that. I’d refuse these current questions as “out of context.”

I would not let them accumulate technical data out of context.

**PAST SCIENTOLOGY WRITINGS**

They rely heavily on past writings in Dianetics and Scientology. The AMA and BMA have culled odd bits out of every book they could find on Dianetics and Scientology to prove it’s unorthodox. This is their idea of an attack.

The first rebuttal is this answer: “You are quoting out of context from research materials. This does not today form a part of the processing done at the local organization.” I would stereotype the reply and when they attempted to shake it, say “All research materials in Scientology, unlike psychology or medicine, are open to public inspection.” Then, “This does not today form a part of the technology used in processing by auditors or at the local organization.” Pushed, I would reach over and open Krafft-Ebing or Havelock Ellis or Karen Horney and read a paragraph at random and say “That’s your material. It doesn’t make any sense to the enquiry either, quoted out of context.” I’d be careful to choose very sexual material, perversion, etc., as evidence of poor creative ability on their part.

Steered further by hostile interrogation I’d say, “We’ve covered all that earlier. You’re destroying the enquiry’s time.” And that’s exactly how far they’d get with
technology with me in the box; I would do all I could to prove orthodoxy a laughable fraud and skip Scientology data.

**RESTIMULATION**

It is in your interest to restimulate the court as much as possible.

The basic GPMs are “To Create Blank” and “To Destroy No Blank.” The end words are all nouns. There are no others. You accuse them of creating situations and warn them against destroying continually. Use any key end word you can pick off the meter. You create good ones. They are trying to destroy good ones. They are simply fighting a rival creation. This being in the GPMs in every line plot reactively convinces the court you are right, they are wrong. By adroit use of selective restimulation you can create an image of sanctity for you and evil for them that not even a hardened judge could escape from. Example: Medicine has no right to destroy others just because they are in difficulties with another creation. Scientology tries to create good and has no interest in destroying others. Medicine is creating obstacles to efforts to explore the dark places in Men’s minds. They have no right to destroy freedom of thought just because they wish to dominate.

By having a list of key end words taken by meter off any preclear, one could completely stampede a court reactively by using them continually. We create good. They bring pain. They are painful. We bring happiness.

Further, by tagging good create end words to us, not using create, the enquiry would reactively create us. By tagging bad end words to them, the court would reactively seek to destroy them. There are plenty of these GPM end words as your meter will tell you. They’re just basic nouns. The right ones carry a shock. They’re held in common by everyone.

For instance, if you merely said to someone “Communists can’t create anything. They can only destroy,” you would see a physical shock in the person. By that line alone, broadly repeated, you could end Communism. It isn’t the sense, it’s the jolt of restimulated GPMs. You’ve put Commies outside the whole human race and shown they violate all GPMs in destroying. So it’s a powerful statement.

You don’t say, “Doctors don’t cure anything.” You say, “Doctors make people hurt (not “hurt people”) and often kill their patients.” That’s lock use, no key word in
it but the locks are strong. “Psychiatrists only create unhappiness and destroy minds,” reactively rouses people against psychiatrists, no matter what they “would normally think.”

On a stand a psychiatrist would go nearly crazy (they’re very bad witnesses indeed, they hate so hard) if you said to him, “Now, doctor, I understand you’ve created quite a past for yourself.” He couldn’t get away from talking about it desperately. You just said a GPM at him.

Or, “Doctor, can you truly say you have not destroyed any minds?” He could not thereafter testify rationally.

Or, “Sir, I understand you have told everyone you’re out to destroy the future of Scientology.” He’d instantly testify he wasn’t and that Scientology probably had lots to recommend it, etc. You see, he mustn’t destroy any future.

Never say, “Wasting the court’s time.” Say, “You are destroying the court’s time.” Instantly the judge knows they mustn’t destroy time and reactively hates the person you are talking to and wipes them out.

The big buttons on a judge are “Psychiatry seeks to destroy worship—create evil—create hate—destroy religious freedom.” Those buttons are already in restimulation. The attackers are “seeking to destroy others” always. Attackers “create problems.” Scientology is always “good,” “creates light,” “does not seek to destroy others,” etc.

Equipped with a list of good and bad end words, one could drive a hearing in any desired direction. And an L4 assessment, cleaned line by line, would clean up any upset one caused oneself.

All this comes under Hidden Persuaders, a book available anywhere, you will find amusing. To its chapters on “Motivational Research” for the ad men, we add GPMs and golly! You should get a copy and read the first few chapters. It’s recent and in pocketbook form available around. (By Vance Packard, Cardinal Edition [US], published in 1957 by David McKay U.S.A.)

A command of this subject and a list of key GPM end words and you would have riots going against our attackers.
A comment like, “You are simply creating opposition. We have never even suggested we are out to destroy you,” looks like innocent words but the attacker is left gaping like a silly clown and the court swings ponderously to your side. You’re reasonable. Then the other man looks insane. And they are. So why not prove it?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
LEGAL STRATEGY

Reference: HCO PL 16 Feb. 69 BATTLE TACTICS

The court system has been used violently against us. The answer is to develop ways to use it against litigants so effectively that they become incapable of harassing us through it.

If the court system can be used against an upstat by the unscrupulous downstat, then certainly it can be used to rapidly nullify any downstat.

The why of all this is that lawyers delay and prolong in order to make money. Therefore, if it can be made too expensive for them to continue a case against us, they will drop it. Not only that, they won’t start one in the first place.

If they use the court system to harass and hurt and make life unlivable for us, then this reveals that the court system can be so used. If it can be used that way, then new ways to use it against litigants can be developed so they wish to God they had never had the idea of harassing us in the first place.

The strategy could be called, “punitive defense.”

The word would get around mighty quick. “Don’t tangle with or sue Scientology. It just buys so much trouble and expense, we can’t face it.”

The best defense is a new method of attack; all legal.
STRATEGY AND TACTICS

There is a strategy in war which can apply to Legal. It is a very clever strategy and time tested, but never picked up and used generally. It consists of exhausting the resources of the enemy or potential enemy without even engaging in a direct confrontation. The end product is that he goes into despair and succumbs.

It can be worked in many ways.

And even while you are doing this, wins and precedents can be gotten out of existing cases. That would leave you practically unassailable while you continue to apply the above strategy.

The war should be on enemy terrain and you should keep it there.

Our lawyers ought to be quoted Clausewitz’s “On War.” The purpose of war is to bring about a more amenable frame of mind on the part of the enemy.

You always fight on the enemy’s ground—not yours. You always bargain with the other fellow’s chips and on his ground.

One must realize that jurisprudence is a form of warfare and follows the rules of war.

In warfare, he who invents or uses a new or better strategy or tactic will win, not only the battle, but the whole war itself.

Ghenghis Khan invented new cavalry tactics and won. The Hittites in 1500 B.C. put a swordsman on a horse and won. New tank tactics caused the early German wins of WW II. Positioning of a city or army is also a crucial part of such strategy.

The same applies to Legal.

The whole idea is to mount a prompt legal offensive and to win and win out of it anything that can be gotten out of it.

The only loophole on the matter is if terminals on these lines remain timid and if the attorney retained to handle it is defensive and incompetent.
Attacks of Scientology are basically cowards and they are basically liars. The first factor is handled by a good legal attack on them personally and individually. The second factor means any competent attorney defends against all.

CONCLUSION

The above is the general analysis of handling attackers and what lies back of any strategy. It does not advocate doing anything illegal.

It will work. One simply has to be brilliant, have a brilliant lawyer who wants to END cases quickly and DO the job.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
LEGAL PRINCIPLES

(Excerpted from a briefing of 11 January 1969.)

Apparently one and all seem to be slightly PTS on the subject of legal. Courts come from R6 and, as a result, it is difficult sometimes for people to understand this.

Lawyers are an unnecessary profession. Barristers have to try cases in England by tradition and you have to have permission to appear before the US Supreme Court and the Internal Revenue courts but, other than that, anybody can try his own cases.

A lawyer, then, is not an indispensable professional man. He makes himself “indispensable” by being an “expert.” He uses big terms and makes it all very difficult and that makes people slightly incomprehensible on the subject.

The normal reaction is you say “legal” to someone and they say “Aaahh, I don't—I don't know, aaahh.” If somebody is going, “Aah, legal, aaaaah, aahh, seems very complicated…” send him down to Qual and get it run out.

BETTER REASONS

Legal is not a complex subject. All it is, is the system by which you figure out better reasons.

The enemy says: “Oh well, I’m innocent because there were seven oak trees standing in the grove and I only cut down six of them, so I did not destroy the forest because there is an oak tree and so forth.” “Ah well, you don't know the point of the matter: A forest is a plurality of trees.” He loses.
To be on the ball just think of the better reason. There is no final answer ever, but you’ve got to give an answer that is so convincing that it is the final answer, that people will buy it as the final answer.

Criminal law is different. Murder is murder. The corpse was there, the guy was standing with a knife in his hand and seven guys saw him do it. Well, there’s the final answer.

The psychiatrist has got a perfect answer. He says “Of course, yes, everyone saw him do it because he is insane.” Well, nobody can define that, so they get in four or five psychiatrists, fill their pockets full of money and say, “Yes, that’s right, he was suffering from ‘dementure grandeur’.” (And they just made it up on the spot.) That’s a better reason. So then they send him over to the spin-bin, like St. Elizabeth’s, and he stays there for three days and is discharged.

So, just think of legal as a better reason. Make sure people know the definitions and make sure that it’s all a better reason.

Sometimes you have to go back and walk around in a circle a few times and figure out and dig into the files. But you know what you are doing, you are not giving up, you are just looking for a better reason. They say, “Well, they consumed all the goods and threw them all away and here are the signed receipts.” And you go back, “He wouldn’t take them back when we sent them back; said he didn’t want them back and so that’s why we had to give them away: He refused to accept the goods.” “Oh? Good. Well that's all right, he’s guilty then.”

There’s another side to this. Not only better reasons why you’re innocent, but better reasons why they’re guilty. “Well, anybody is permitted to conduct a social committee, something or other and so on,” is the defense. “Yes, but not to have it own corporate collective property.” “Oh, that’s true, didn’t think of that.” You keep thinking up reasons why they are guilty.

They try to justify it by precedents. Nearly everything is tried by precedents: it is what went on before, what has been adjudicated on this subject. Therefore you hear lawyers saying: “Barts and Barton, 1892: A cargo of goods was landed on the street of London and no demurrage was paid on this to the City and the City tried to claim demurrage and Barts and Barton didn’t have to pay and it was found against the City.
in this particular case, so therefore *Barts and Barton* proves conclusively that Smith and Company has a perfect right to leave their ship in the middle of the fairway.”

You have to know that you have to go to the books. That’s what a lawyer isn’t normally good for: going to the books. A lawyer is only as good as he’s been educated and most English solicitors have not been educated at all. All they are is to solicit business for real lawyers, so don’t depend on them.

The gist of this is it is not a complex subject. You must not be confused about it and we must not flub by fooling around with legal in a stupid way. That’s what law fattens on: the stupidity of the citizen.

**CONFESSIONS**

One of the earliest things we learned about legal is you could take a confession to people and hand it to them and nine times out of ten they would sign it. That is why the insurance companies, instead of paying out claims, go around and get waivers of claims. They send out a claims adjuster. A guy has $10,000 coming to him. The claims adjuster cuts the thing down to fifty cents by giving him all kinds of reasons why it can’t be done: “It doesn’t say that” and he “didn't read the small print” and “sign on this line and we will give you your fifty cents,” and they quibble a bit and then he signs. It is too much for him.

In handling law we’re going up against people that it’s too much for, including the lawyers. So all we have to do is get a clear, simple concept of what we are doing and through hell and high water carry it forward, with better reasons.

**ANSWERING A LAWSUIT**

If you were sued for parking your chewing gum under a chair you would have to answer that suit. So you answer the suit by saying that you are now suing the person who sued you for $10,000 for damage to reputation. Then if he loses his suit he has to pay you a $10,000 damage. That is not three suits, that’s just an answer to a suit. You don’t just tamely say “No, I didn’t do it.” You say, “No, I didn’t do it and I’ll give you a better reason, because I wasn’t even in town at that time. And this is a blackening of my reputation and I demand $10,000 in damages.” They’re suing you for $10,000 and you’re suing them for $10,000. Always sue them for a juicy amount back. That is routine in an answer.
If a suit is not answered, it’s lost. You have to answer a suit in fifteen days and if you don’t, the judgment can be awarded against you providing somebody applies for it. So you have this guy served with a summons for parking chewing gum under his chair and a $5,000 damage suit for doing so. He's got to answer that and, fifteen days later, if he has not answered it, then you apply for a judgment.

The court, although it’s supposed to operate exactly that way, normally doesn’t. It tries to get the guy to answer and it delays and is very illegal in its proceedings.

So you can place a suit in this wise: You sue, the guy doesn’t answer, you apply for judgment and it would simply be awarded. That is all there is to that. But there’s this way of suing: You sue the guy through a lawyer, he files a suit in court, sends him a writ and the guy is supposed to answer and he will answer with a piece of paper or an appearance and then some other piece of paper is filed and then all of a sudden the other guy says he wants to settle this out of court. This is done by conference and then they tell the judge it has been settled out of court.

A settlement out of court is usually rumored around, but you can get the settlement filed in court as part of the settlement. A judgment as part of settlement.

Then there is an awarded judgment. The court just goes back and forth and back and forth and finally there is a hearing and then the judge finds either way and rewards judgment or refuses it and dismisses the case.

Legal is a type of warfare. A warfare of better reasons.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
CRIMINAL CONSPIRACY

(Taken from an LRH despatch concerning the handling of phony and frivolous damages suits in the US, in which the plaintiffs, through false allegations, hoped to win damages awards against the Church.)

References:
HCOB 15 Step 81 THE CRIMINAL MIND
HCOB 31 Jan. 70 WITHHOLDS, OTHER PEOPLE’S

It is not what is factual that counts in courts, it is the color one gives it.

The enemy never accuses us of anything they are not doing themselves. This is a one for one over the years. We aren’t doing what they say we are but are accused of doing what they are really doing. This is a great one in detecting what they are really up to. They say “fraud” and so they are engaged in it.

This is a peculiar mental twist prevalent in psychiatrists and psychologists. They divine what the patient is thinking because that is what they are thinking! And they carry this into their PR and legal actions. All attacks since 1950 have been inspired by the psychs. The AMA and National Association for Mental Health have routinely been spotted as instigators of these attacks and even underlie J. Edgar Hoover’s and thus the FBI’s hostility. This is just a comment to illustrate that a reverse think is in progress in their case. They say we are doing what they really are doing. And they are engaged in almost every charge they have levied.

But be that as it may, legally the enemy’s actions are basically criminal and so long as this matter is held to a civil level, it is not likely to speedily resolve. Soliciting money based on knowingly perjurious testimony or allegations is fraud. And doing it by mail is also mail fraud.
Perhaps if the criminal nature of such a conspiracy, in this and other ways, were brought to bear on the enemy on criminal court channels, it would vastly speed up the obtaining of precedents in the form of summary judgments. I feel we are seeking to handle crooks on civil channels and may be working in the wrong channel.

There is an oddity in American “justice.” A filed suit does not have the status of sworn testimony. It is this which opens the door to all the insane civil allegations which occur in the US. A suit containing false and libelous material can be filed with no real penalty to the plaintiff.

In pure law such a filing is perjurious and constitutes criminal libel. Yet no one goes to jail for such filings and the whole weight of the judicial system can be brought down on anyone by any nut alleging he has been wronged, but who in actual fact is engaged in criminal libel. The day a precedent on this occurs will be the day when this legal abuse, now prevalent, will cease.

One can become so engrossed in defending against lies that one can overlook the penalty that should legally await such criminals. Not one shred of fact exists in any of their allegations. But a civil court is not the prime arena for this sort of thing. To deny a lie is to leave it stand in people’s minds. To criminally indict the liar is effective disproof. “He didn’t win those cases,” is a weak statement. “He went to jail for those lies,” is a strong one.

As I see it, there are three targets:

1. Summary judgments proofing the Church against such attacks in the future, and
2. The enemy in jail for a good long time, and
3. All of those engaged in the conspiracy the subject of court damages, enough to pauperize them for life.

A complete victory would consist of all three.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
COUNTERSUITS

When someone is suing the Church, a countersuit needs to be filed right away. The counter suit is shared by all those concerned. For example, if they are suing the Church for $200 million, then you sue them for half a billion bucks. This would be done despite other actions taken. The countrysides would be hefty.

You could also file criminal actions independent of any suit.

Any lawyer that starts cautioning, get another lawyer immediately. He might say, “You can’t really do that…,” “You have to be careful about that…,” etc. There might be a valid point of warning but he would not offer any solution to attack. The lawyer is there to win the case. The sign of a bad lawyer is that he will attack you. You want a lawyer who believes he is going to make something out of it.

What has been solved here is how to make the defending attorney (our attorney) eager. If he wins the countersuit, he wins a bundle even greater than the attacking attorney.

You could turn Legal around by telling them it is time we had a win and get back to their leading position and let’s make people afraid of us again.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
HANDLING BLACKMAIL THROUGH COURTS

(Written by LRH concerning the handling of phony and frivolous damages suits in the US, in which plaintiffs, through false allegations, hoped to win damages awards against the Church.)

You will find that some enemies are running a racket and utilizing the judicial system in a sort of blackmail scheme.

With false affidavits and allegations (and they are false) and with the tactic of placing and withdrawing counts and bad media coverage, they have worked out a basis of harassment. They now feel they have nuisance value. Thus it would seem to them that we would pay off to be rid of them. Yet none of these false sworn testifiers have gone to jail for perjury and the media is lapping up their lies.

Admittedly the legal system has its faults but there are remedies for such tactics as the enemy is using. Their plan is: “If we keep harassing them, sooner or later they’ll cough up.” So they just prolong things in any way they can.

Perjury, abuse of process, etc., are not civil, but criminal matters. I wonder that any judge would let this go if he knew about it. And I don’t think even the press would continue to play ball with them if they saw what the enemy was doing, for they invite libel and worse for themselves.

A summary of the usage of perjury and abuse of practice and crookedness of the enemy may not have been the subject of a campaign. Courts do not like to be conned as the enemy is doing.
Of course you have your own strategies and you are seeking long-term proof-up against such enemies as it would be a continuing situation with others unless you had summary judgments to block such in the future. And this is fine.

But I see what the enemy is really doing and it is, to say the least, nothing but a massive harassment for blackmail, hoping the Church would pay up to get them off its back. And, if this is true, then there may be legal ways to shut off their water and they could be made into historic examples of the illegality of this tactic. It is, indeed, abuse of process and is, in fact, a criminal activity to extort money in return for ceasing to harass. The 1920s racketeers did the same thing. Only now attorneys and plaintiffs do it through the courts. They will drag it out as long as they can until legally hit for it.

Harassment through the courts will not end so long as the enemy’s prime strategy is not to end it in hopes they can extort money to end their harassment of us.

The remedy would be very broad exposure of this whole scene to the courts. Put them on trial, not us.

Those attorneys and plaintiffs alike are just conspirators in an extortion racket and should be so seen and handled. This is in addition to making it very expensive for the opposition to continue.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
DAMAGES

(Written by LRH concerning the handling of phony and frivolous damages suits in the US, in which plaintiffs, through false allegations, hoped to win damages awards against the Church.)

It is common to most codes of law that one can civilly sue using criminal grounds. If civil suits cannot be brought on criminal grounds, then the door is wide open for criminals who could be given short terms under criminal law whereas the damage they have done is not restituted to the victim. A victim of criminal attack or damage should have the right of civil suit to repair the damage done.

If one can sue civilly for criminal acts, then phoney damages suits against the Church are a piece of cake to win.

Suits such as these come under the heading of attempted extortion and a conspiracy to obtain money under false pretenses. In such cases I would recommend a 10 million dollar damages suit against the plaintiff, his or her attorney and any other connected attorney for conspiracy, extortion through threat and attempting to obtain money under false pretenses—fraud—as well as libel and slander.

These criminals have cost the Church huge sums and years of punishment in the media and have harmed Church goodwill.

A series of such suits filed by the Church (on discovery of the feeding of charges to plaintiffs without evidence) would scare them to splinters.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
COST OF LITIGATION

(Taken from a despatch of 8 June 1973.)

Make the suit as expensive as possible for them and as inexpensive as possible for us.

One of the ways of making it expensive for them is used abroad and may be worked out for the US: The financial competence and financial responsibility of the plaintiff is continuously challenged such as on the grounds of being transient, or often shifting jobs or heavily in debt—thus making recovery of damages for the expense he is causing impossible.

This leads to examination of his finances for the suit for one thing; but abroad, bond after bond can be demanded, demurrers can be filed to taking depositions required of one on the grounds of expense and new challenges of financial responsibility can be made every time with new bonds.

The plaintiff is the one causing the trouble and he is NOT financially responsible at all. The attorney’s source of funds can thus be traced. Change of venue can be re-pleaded at every opportunity and also on these grounds of financial burden.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
HANDLING DUPED LITIGANTS

Like all criminals, our enemies have an exact modus operandi and they appear to have followed it with every “litigant” they have roped into suits against the Church.

It consists of inventing evidence and complaints and getting the recruited “litigants” to assert these, even though they are false and perjurious.

DEPOSITIONS

Depositions of such litigants will reveal:

1. their claims are an invention of the enemy,

2. the litigant has no supportive evidence.

If these litigants themselves are inadequately aware of this scene, then they simply haven’t been deposed enough.

Looking into their backgrounds might furnish “new light” which would give adequate reason to depose.

There used to be, when law was still moderately sane, a thing called “character.” This counted heavily in courts and, actually, was sufficient to proof somebody up against capricious attacks. Nowadays, of course, the better character one has, the harder he is hit. But regardless of that it still might be a factor which could be brought into play in courts and if it could be demonstrated that these litigants were of low or
malicious character with a bad record and if this was made part of court records via
depositions and other evidences it could weigh in getting these cases thrown out.

This would brand every case as without merit and with such depositions in hand
you could have any suit dismissed.

POTENTIALS

The above follows the strategy of exhausting the enemy’s resources. But it has
further potentials:

The litigant, in some way could be told:

3. that all such litigation is failing in the courts,

4. that the “evidence” he was fed by the enemy is false,

5. that he has been *victimized* by the enemy (a heavy button on such
dupes),

6. that he has been put, by the enemy, in a position of being stripped
of all possessions, his future pay and even if he files for bankruptcy
to escape future judgements, he has been financially and socially
ruined by the enemy,

7. that his only out is to disavow and disclaim these false charges and
admit they were all authored by the enemy and have no basis in fact,

8. that if he does the above, he will be off the hook.

Otherwise he might face complete financial and social disaster.

But there is more. This puts dismay and confusion in the enemy ranks. They will
begin in-fighting. The enemy will threaten these “litigants” and alienate them at the
very least.

It is said that some litigants are very rabid. *The enemy* has made them so and
proving the falsity of the enemy would disarm the rabidness or throw it into question
or cause the rabid ones to do something incautious that messes them up.
This is a type of direct penetration attack which should be well timed. We have been the target of out-ethics that is hard to conceive would be tolerated in the profession and the legal bureaucracy is not acting upon it.

LIBEL AND SLANDER

In addition to malicious litigation or vexatious jurisprudence, those enemies are also guilty of libel and slander.

The enemies have used the dirty trick of using the law to commit “legal” libel and slander, in addition to their engaging in malicious litigation. That’s one of the things they should be hit for in any counterattack.

SUMMARY

The main object is to nullify such suits. A second object is to make every person in the enemy camp an enemy of every other person in that camp. And a third object is to pave the way for a multi-million dollar barrage of future suits to clean up the name of Scientology.

Anyone engaged in this action should be fully checked out on the above steps on a litigant so it can be convincingly done, varied only when necessary to make the objectives materialize.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
PLAINTIFF CHARGES

(Excerpted from an LRH evaluation of a legal case in 1973)

It is not optimistic to suppose that the plaintiff will not have smut and muck to throw at Scientology, bringing up all sorts of cases that have been on the outs, bringing up chain lockers and handcuffs, bringing in psychiatrists, “expert testimony” and trying to make the press with shocking revelations. He may even release things to the press before they come to court in true Democratic fashion in the best tradition of Fascist Germany.

Therefore, these actions should be anticipated.

They should be ruthlessly handled to GAIN ADVANTAGE IN PROVING EVENTUAL PERJURY as well as any other legal motive.

But be assured, it is my experience that these charges are FALSE. Do NOT fall into the trap of believing orgs or Scientologists do these things unprovoked, when they are done at all. Every investigation I have ever conducted (they are MANY) I have found that these enttheta utterances and charges against orgs and people were FALSE, and even in the most grave ones there were fantastic provocations.

In this zone of DEFENSE is where Intelligence (Information) and Legal must work fast and furious and hand in hand.

Aside from legal invalidative tech on such charges and setting them aside on technical grounds, THE STANDARD AND ONLY WORKABLE WAY OF HANDLING THIS MATERIAL IS BY WHAT IS CALLED “Dead Agenting.”
This is defined as it is in the old Chinese book of war: When an agent is found to be feeding the enemy false information, the enemy kills him—hence, “dead agenting.” In our case it means this:

ASSUME AND PROVE THAT EVERY CHARGE BROUGHT IS FALSE AND GET THE DOCUMENTS AND WITNESSES AND DEPOSITIONS AND PROVE IT SO.

This means that any charge or allegation made can only be answered or handled after Intelligence has slashed out and gotten the documents to the contrary or contrary facts are demonstrated in or through witnesses.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
Confidential

PLAINTIFF’S PERJURY

(Excerpted from an LRH evaluation of a legal case in 1973.)

Lead as feasible the plaintiff or his association into making statements in sworn deposition or under oath that can be shown to be false. Develop such data from Int and other records and lead them into asserting a thing that can be proven false, then prove it false and move for a charge of perjury.

Constant alertness must be kept at all stages of this suit for perjury. This is the key to it. You will find that:

1. THEY DO NOT KNOW WHAT YOU KNOW OR HAVE RECORDS OF.
2. Their strategy will not be perfect and the general strategy of attack envisioned at first probably won’t materialize but other oddball things will.
3. Their first perjuries should be let pass as they will be small. This will embolden them.
4. As soon as you have several small ones and a reliable big one, MOVE TO CHARGE FOR PERJURY and dispose of the case by using the falsity of the plaintiffs against them in this fashion.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ANTI-RELIGIOUS MOVEMENT

(Originally written by LRH circa December 1978.)

I got the book *Cointelpro, The FBI’s Secret War On Political Freedom* (edited by Cathy Perkus, Monad Press, New York), and was suddenly struck by the way the Anti-Religious Movement would fit into the FBI-CIA modus operandi.

Members of ARM—hardware merchant types—are the kind of persons who would believe it was patriotic to cooperate with the establishment.

I imagine parents’ groups would have some sort of a contact.

The establishment uses psychiatrists in IRS actions and seems to use psychiatrists in other ways.

So people like Sargant probably have their connections with the FBI and CIA (I think of no better way to ruin psychiatry than to expose that it was secretly an agent of the establishment). Psychiatrists are on these parents’ groups.

What you’re looking at is a group vs. group think as described in the book *Cointelpro*.

Their whole house of cards will collapse if by deposition and interrogatories in any suit or legal proceeding it could be established that the FBI-CIA were the actual organizers and even funders of such groups.

We know the CIA actively funded and ran student groups to oppose anti-war groups.
OSA Network Order No. 116

I also think you will find that most of your opponents overseas are directly connected with the establishment in the US. Now that the operations board has been isolated it should be easy to spot their outer connections and run them back and expose them.

I think you should make it a solid rule that in every trial or court action you use interrogatories and depositions which bluntly demand connections with the FBI, CIA, IRS, on a paid or volunteer basis. If you do this, just as a routine activity, it will turn up evidence which can then be used not only in suits against the government, but also in severely amputating the dangers and destructive power of the FBI and CIA.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
The only reason people don’t believe witnesses is because the attorney, whose witnesses they are, does not well handle them on the stand or ask the right questions— and does not back up any of their testimony with documentation.

I believe what you are encountering is bad attorneys who do not drill their witnesses, and also, choose witnesses whose TRs are for the birds.

It is incorrect to believe that witnesses who look unemotional are not believed. Unemotional witnesses impress audiences, emotional ones don’t.

Attorneys don’t do their homework and don’t give the witnesses backed up documents that prove their testimony. If you were to put a witness on the stand and depend just on his empty statement, one might have a failure and might have a jury not believe the witness. A correct procedure is to back up the witness’s testimony with any documentation possible. The documents would have to be presented at the same time that the witness presented the testimony, preferably, immediately afterwards under the guise of having the witness verify that this was the right document. This would have impact. The documents would have to prove beyond any doubt whatsoever that the witness’s testimony was true. Then juries would believe them.

From this you could draw up a scenario of what a witness should do and act and what the attorney should do. There is no substitute for pre-briefing. There is no
substitute for pre-acquisition of written and display-type evidence that back up the witness’s testimony. And there is no substitute for good TRs.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
CONFIDENTIAL

ERRORS IN LEGAL STRATEGY

(Excerpted from an LRH evaluation of a legal case in 1973.)

The exact error is, as a general, assuming (out of one’s own specific knowledge) that the enemy will make certain splendidly planned steps which will lead him to inevitable victory; whereas the enemy does not have that knowledge and may very well have entirely different things in mind. Then to place all one’s defense so as to repel that hypothetical attack but not solidly meet the existing attack can lead to a severe defeat.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
THE EFFECTS OF DRUGS ON JURISPRUDENCE:
LSD, PEYOTE, HASHISH, MARIJUANA, ETC.

(Taken from LRH notes.)

References:

HCOB 28 Aug. 68   DRUGS
HCOB 29 Aug. 68   DRUG DATA
HCOB 8 Jan. 69    DRUGS AND “INSANITY”
                  NON-COMPLIANCE AND ALTER-IS
HCOB 31 May 77    LSD, YEARS AFTER THEY HAVE
                  “COME OFF OF” LSD

No court evidence of a druggie is worth anything. Yet the FBI counts on it wholly.

Psychopathic liars may be just delusory cases or drug addicts or one time druggies.

The reference is the book *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* on the subject of “dub-in,” only the dub-in is in present time also.

Jurisprudence is even more tipped in favor of the scoundrel or the insane.

Nobody is safe from their hallucinatory suits, false witness, etc. They actually think various things happened when they didn’t.
The conclusion is that no person who is on drugs or is an uncured addict should be allowed to testify.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
SUCCESS WITH SCIENTOLOGY

(Excerpted from LRH’s Goodrich case evaluation in 1973 as valuable data on responding to false damages claims made by plaintiff.)

Collect enormous numbers of existing identity connected success stories and select so as to cover actual gains stated as attainable in books and literature.

Use this in court.

Publish as “Success with Scientology” with statements by the editor.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
APPEALS

(Taken from an LRH despatch of 26 August 1979.)

Appeals are won on violations of legal technicalities and procedures which occurred in a trial.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ATTACKS ON SCIENTOLOGY (Continued)

Attorneys only get rich when a client is served, a case is prolonged and the matter goes to court. So of course they tell you there is nothing that can be done about existing suits or future suits.

It is not true that there are no ways to handle this sort of thing. One does not have to play such an unwanted game at effect. And there is no reason to give up living just because there are some psychos around who might sue.

There are tons of people around who have people trying to sue them all the time and they (a) never appear in court, and (b) live very public lives. Even David Rockefeller is such an example. The trick is to have an attorney who only gets retained to keep you out of prolonged, expensive actions.

I invented a math which determined whether a problem could be solved. I erroneously called it “topology.” Really, it’s a math of sample solutions. So, I applied it to the problem and had a sample solution in a couple of minutes. That is just to see if a problem is solvable.

Well, look at this: if one had no money or anything for a court to attach if damages were awarded to someone, the suit would (a) be dropped as not productive of income for the litigant or expenses for his lawyer, and (b) no matter what civil
damages were levied, nothing would happen. Putting money in some type of trust would accomplish that. Result: damned few, if any, suits against one if it were known.

Now, of course, that isn’t the real solution. It shows, however, that the matter is not beyond solution. People only sue to get rich quick. Lawyers only push them to sue to get rich quick. So to say the problem is unsolvable is not a valid statement.

The court system is run by attorneys. They want to get rich. The laws are passed by congresses and legislators who are attorneys and they would never think of impoverishing their dear colleagues. So the plague is pretty prevalent.

But if you had a young, ambitious attorney who kept a good paying client only so long as there were no prolonged and expensive cases, it would bring about a different scene entirely.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
HANDLING ATTORNEYS

(Originally an LRH advice of 16 January 1980.)

I think I have gotten down to how come Legal is giving us trouble.

What is actually happening is that people on staff are dreaming up some sort of a category or solution and then asking attorneys to give an opinion on it. Of course the attorneys then give an expensive opinion but they are giving an opinion on an arbitrary.

This is not the way you handle Legal. You tell an attorney what the situations are that you are trying to handle and get suggestions from them as to how to go about this. Then you go over these various suggestions and choose the one they have offered that seems to fit the bill and okay that, and tell them to go ahead. Attorneys are people you use to solve your situations, not people you hand arbitraries to.

The difficulty is with handling attorneys.

Another approach is to know what you have to do or want to get done and you ask the attorney how to do this.

What is happening is that we have apparently developed a pattern of adopting some arbitrary category or solution and then getting an opinion on it from an attorney. This won’t work as he is actually not solving problems.

Look this over and I think you will find other instances of it.
You speak of legal competence—well the handling of attorneys would increase that competence considerably.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
ATTORNEY HIRING

(Originally an LRH note of April 1981.)

If you hire a lawyer you also have to have a data, assembly and preparation unit of your own as that is where legal costs come from.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
LEGAL FACTS

(Originally written by LRH on 1 November 1972, concerning a situation of conflicting data from Customs and Finance officials regarding the status of the Apollo in a port.)

Attorneys usually act as judges.

In our case we do not want to assume we are under more actual restriction than we are.

It is vital before we can decide, that we find out really what is wanted by Customs and Finance. It is this we hired a lawyer for. The law itself will not tell you what Customs and Finance want from us.

We could buy a packet of unnecessary restrictions if we go by legal opinion from books.

We need to know from Customs and Finance people the status of Apollo and what they want us to do.

Like a PR lays an egg operating with no survey, so could we operating without data from the Customs and Finance people.

We are doing this program to have a lawyer find out from Customs and Finance what Customs and Finance want us to do. Not what is the law regulating it.

I would not have done the eval could I have actually found out what the Setubal Customs wanted. I could not. So, in view of all the outpoints, an attorney representing
us has to contact them. About us. Then I will know what to do. Just reading the law is an idle action in this case.

So what does this Customs man want?

YOU CANNOT ASSUME YOU KNOW UNTIL A LAWYER HAS TALKED TO THEM.

Until this is done, I know nothing except that

(a) There are tons of laws and

(b) That I don’t know.

So this eval was done to find out FROM CUSTOMS FOR US.

(I have struggled all year because of inapplicable legal opinion instead of FACTS from the horse’s mouth. SO DON’T CONTINUE TO HAVE LAWS LOOKED UP.)

One lawyer to Finance and Customs about Apollo. What Finance and Customs want. Then I can eval it and PLAN.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
LEGAL APPROVAL

(Taken from undated LRH notes.)

References:
HCO PL 17 Feb. 66 PUBLIC INVESTIGATION SECTION
HCO PL 1 Jul. 82 Admin Know-How Series 41
HCO PL 3 Feb. 66 MANAGEMENT COORDINATION
HCO PL 3 Feb. 66 LEGAL, TAX, ACCOUNTANT AND SOLICITOR, MAIL AND LEGAL OFFICER

Invest can get all the info they want but must take NO action without clearing it with Church attorneys. Invest’s purpose is to serve Legal and that is its sole function.

Legal takes NO action without clearing it first with Church attorneys. Invest can undertake and initiate actions for Legal and that is very valuable and that is its function. If Invest comes up with data which would be useful for PR, it still gets cleared with Legal first who makes the decision. They have NO right to take independent actions. There should not be a whisper of independent action. None whatsoever. Legal, PR or any other way. Invest’s actions may only be taken after consultation with Church attorneys and that’s the way the shoe fits.

PR campaigns also get cleared with Legal. Legal can then make sure no weird claims are made so they don’t get us into trouble.

We should frown upon anything being issued, etc., which would affect Legal lines without close consultation with Legal.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
LEGAL MATTERS AND FALSE IMPRESSIONS

(Taken from an LRH despatch of 2 February 1980.)

In briefing staffs on security, a mystery can be created that makes people feel something hush-hush is being done.

This is not the case.

Legal matters and tax matters have an attorney-client relationship. Where security of such a line, or the terminals concerned is violated, the attorney-client relationship is broken and the whole relationship can then be challenged.

It must be stressed to any staff briefed that nothing illegal would be tolerated by me, much less ordered. The security must exist to prevent a breach of attorney-client relationship.

Hostile attorneys and agencies try to get bad press, try to serve subpoenas and try to discover the data and strategy being used. If they breach this line they can cause damage and defeat us.

This is why security exists.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 128

OSA NW
Excs
Legal Staff

25 June 1988

Confidential

GOVERNMENT ALLEGATIONS

(Taken from an LRH advice of January 1980.)

Reference:
HCO PL 5 Feb. 82 OUT-ETHICS SYMPTOMS

It’s been my experience with government employees that they don’t know their own codes and laws and will pretend to quote non-existent statutes.

They might simply tell you that there is something wrong with what you’re doing when there actually isn’t.

One is prone to underestimate the criminality of certain government agencies. I know of many instances of the above. It’s one of the ways they operate.

So, any government allegations should be looked over very carefully as they are very suspect.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
POSSIBLE CONGRESSIONAL VIOLATIONS OF FIRST AMENDMENT

(Originally an LRH advice of 25 November 1980.)

In the First Amendment, it states that “Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.” Psychiatry and psychology and others in government make organized attacks upon religion. Most of the time these are not even masked by the excuses that the religionists are doing wrong.

All such psychology and psychiatric groups of today and individuals amongst them have engaged in outright anti-religious campaigns.

The National Institute of Mental Health embraces these groups.

If Congress appropriates one penny to finance any such group or program or even to pay the salary of a psychiatrist or psychologist who does, then Congress quite visibly is passing a law (finance) in respect of religion and is financing the attack on the free exercise thereof.

A program to isolate anti-religious statements or opinions expressed by any person on government pay or financed in any way by the government, which would then detail and authenticate these statements or participations, could result in a body of evidence. The investigation and summary could include the government agencies that have attacked and harassed religion.

A suit, based on the evidence, could be filed against Congress for violating the First Amendment by financing such persons or groups.
If done correctly, all financing by the federal government of all psychological and psychiatric groups and personnel would come to an end.

The gag which is being worked is that the government can finance psychology and psychiatry and their groups as they are not religious. This works to leave churches out in the cold and is breaking down the moral structure of the country. Today, children are no longer taught morals in school due to the activities of the psychologists and psychiatrists and their attacks on religion.

In the Kentucky finding, the woman, who brought the suit against Kentucky to prohibit the Ten Commandments from being posted in classrooms, required a lot of financial help to get it clear to the Supreme Court. It is possible that psychiatric or psychological money was behind that action.

The strategy of such groups is that if it can knock out religion, it is left with the bucks. It would be a death blow to both those professions if they no longer had any government finance.

Psychology and psychiatry are very active lobbyists in all legislatures. No one has exposed the fact that they are also the very active anti-religionists and quite outspoken about it. Their textbooks deny God.

The body of potential evidence is huge.

This observation penetrates an apparent strategy to attack churches and deny them financing, which finance then accrues to the psychological and psychiatric professions. They had even conned the ministers of Washington, DC in the ‘50s into sending their parishioners to the shrinks.

As finance from the government is the lifeline of these groups and personnel, a successful series of suits could end them.

Nothing in this suggestion implies any illegal action.

If just one man on a government payroll has made a statement tending to suppress the free exercise of religion, the suit could be won.
As there have been thousands of such men and statements, the suit is a piece of cake.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

1 The full text of the First Amendment reads: “Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances.”

2 US Courts have ruled that Congress itself and congressmen are absolutely immune from lawsuits. The remedy for unconstitutional acts by Congress is to sue the executive officers, either in their own name or in the name of the United States, who are responsible for implementing the acts of Congress, by challenging the constitutionality of Congress’ acts.

3 Sydell Stone, et al. vs. James B. Graham, Superintendent of Public Instruction of Kentucky. The state of Kentucky had passed a statute requiring that copies of the Ten Commandments be posted in each classroom. Stone sued the Superintendent of Public Instruction of Kentucky, claiming that the statute violated the First and Fourteenth Amendments of the US Constitution. The trial court held that the statute was constitutional because the schools were required to print a notice on the bottom of the Ten Commandments pointing out the secular (non-religious) applications of that moral code and that the funding for copies of the Ten Commandments was to come from voluntary contributions, not the state. According to the state, this made the purpose for posting the Ten Commandments secular and not a violation of the First Amendment. The Kentucky Court of Applesals and the Kentucky State Supreme Court confirmed. The US Supreme Court reversed.
Confidential

SUIT CAUTION

(Originally written on 23 August 1973, concerning the legal actions taken against government and police agencies to handle the origination and dissemination of false reports by these agencies.)

The exact charge must be presented in writs.

Attorneys often like to add in automatically “defamation of character and damage therefore.” If you let this into suits the governments will use it as an opportunity to try the plaintiff (precedent is our World Federation of Mental Health defense in England where we made them prove, which they could not, that they had any character to defame). If this is entered in writs, particularly in US, then the government can rake over any old imagined scandal and even though these can be handled, they would make bad press. This would extend the issue and cost as well.

The clear cut charge is simply issuing false reports and using these to instigate the destruction of an individual and Church by illegal means resulting in placing people in fear and damaging their lives.

This can be prosecuted by the plaintiff in a clear cut fashion and all efforts of the police attorneys to put the case over into “they didn’t have any character and should have been shot” will be ruled extraneous. Keeping it on a civil rights, ethical police, no end justifies such means will become then something a judge can find them guilty of and on which he can award damages.

Further, that Interpol was falsely attacking a Church contrary to its charter becomes evident only if the reports are shown to be false.
Further, when the charge in a writ is made that way, ANY effort of the police attorney will prove the charge as they CONTINUE to falsely attack even in the court. All they have to be steered into is to admit that “yes, it wasn’t worded right, the actual facts are slightly different but they are still bad people” and you have won your case as they have admitted the charges and record were false. Thus strategy would be to lead them to say it was different than the police said and promptly file for an award in our favor.

In other words, the moment you also charge with libel, slander, defamation, you make the police attorneys capable of jeopardizing your win for they will then call up all sorts of odd ball witnesses and psychiatrists and “damaged” people to try you instead of them and could influence the judge, even if we proved them wrong, into finding “for the public protection” and ruling that it was okay for police to lie.

Thus, quickly inspect any already issued writs and review any planning and BE VERY CAREFUL OF THIS POINT IN THE FUTURE.

It is possible our attorneys have already handled this. But you cannot count upon that.

KEEP THE DOOR CLOSED TO ANY AVENUE WHICH SEEKS TO LET THE GOVERNMENT ATTORNEYS JUSTIFY THEIR MEANS.

USE ANY EQUIVOCATION ON THE PART OF THE POLICE TO PROVE THAT THEY LIED AND ARE STILL LYING.

In that way only, these suits are a piece of religion. Given technical legal accuracy (a case can be lost by some minor technical point such as misfiling) you have an ironbound case that would be very hard to lose.

Oh, yes: All the police have to say is “that we trusted our brothers in blue overseas” and you have also won at once.

On YOUR side you can reinforce your case if you get busy enough by finding others who have been falsely reported on such as people falsely arrested by the same police. These are easy to locate, just by court records. You don’t want a Class Suit, all you want is to show that the police are thoroughgoing bad hats without any restraint or honesty and precipitate for them wholesale political questioning, enquiries into them, resignations of their chiefs, etc. Make THIS sort of thing make the headlines.
You REALLY NEED A PRO man alongside of each of these suits, not just an attorney. You can retain PRO firms. You should do so to handle press and guide it to an overhaul of police.

As to Interpol, do NOT forget this point: They are a Kingdom of the Cops, a law unto themselves. Their actions are never overseen as there is no court or government above them. Examining them reveals a complete Fascism from which there is no appeal. They should be hit along these lines and revealed as a Fascist state all by their little selves that is mauling the planet. They were born as an independent kingdom of the cops and have been just that ever since. They are secret, they know no boundaries. They seek to build up their necessity but they violate the sovereign duties of every government and the sovereignty of every citizen. And they have NOT reduced crime, it has INCREASED since they came into existence. They must be portrayed as a force without check which has proven completely unsuccessful in preventing international crime. They never made the slightest dent in plane hijacking.

All any future ruler of the world would have to do is to take over Interpol and he would have it made at once. There are more arguments for charter abolition than merely their religion violation. They are an affront to all decent men and the good they do does not begin to outweigh the sorrow and anguish they cause. They are a Hitlerian secret police system of which the public is unaware and should be abolished for the good of Man.

Remember these points. They are important.

And it’s an order to get a PRO person or wog firm to parallel each of these suits with the objective of bringing about a political reform, defense of individual liberty and securing individual privacy with freedom from corrupt or dishonest police.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
I have no need to stress that this is a terribly important case. Underneath the surface for two decades police and Interpol have been used to spread false and damaging data to the press and governments. This line has been the cause of enormous losses and much labor.

We now have the opportunity to reverse the entire trend of events to such a degree that this could be the last battle of the war.

The strategy I advised had apparently worked: we can now sue the magazine independently, mop up the ground with them and then use them to attack the police in Germany.

The real target is Interpol.

The mechanism of subpoenaing papers, witnesses and depositions can now begin. If this is correctly conducted it will go like an ethics investigation of pulling strings. The suit then has two objectives, 1) to win an actual cash settlement and 2) to run to earth every contrary criminal conspiracy that has been at work for more than two decades.

If you did not go in for “damage to reputation” and used some other charge like placing in fear and jeopardy by falsifying records and publicizing false records as I
advised your own defense will be minimal and your attack line maximal. I hope my “Suit Caution” arrived in time and was heeded.

Cleverly fought, evidence for a hundred suits in a dozen countries can be gathered in this German police suit. This is the lever that moves the world. Every enemy can be made to stand and deliver.

Any suit you now start can of course be cross-played in what you find about this German suit. Evidence in one area can be used in another and so forth.

Anyone handling this should be familiar with investigatory tech where you pull a string that leads to another string on and on until you find a General Sherman tank.

Unless you sued on damage to repute, your opportunity for PR is endless. And so is your string pulling. Done correctly, the head of the German justice system will resign, the Home Secretary and head of Scotland Yard will also, the FBI and Justice and Treasury principals may very well pack up and Interpol will either fold or drastically reform. All these and other actions lie directly in your power. Ethics is going in on governments, look at Watergate. You are in the trend of the times and should make the most of it.

The enemy has made a colossal blunder, one of the kind that attorneys pray for. Not only were false reports being made but also illegally publicized. This is the sort of case that comes once in a lifetime.

Only some equally large technical blunder on our parts could lose it. Thus legal tech must be impeccable, no errors, no faults.

The sources of all their reports can be depositioned in addition to the records. And when depositioned, if one can get names of where THEY got it, that can be set up for new deposition. And every deposition becomes bait for a perjury charge or damages and every evidence gained in A can be used in B. You will be able to run these attacks down to the “seventh generation” back.


This will work because every one of these poor sods will plead they were innocent by quoting the “authority” from which they got their data. You get the
“authority” in each case and lay grounds for new suits. It didn’t make anyone innocent, the data is false, so they are guilty. But each one will use that plea. So use the plea to get someone else onto the hot seat.

There will be an effort to prove their good faith by claiming that something dimly that way (like the charge) was true. You use this to prove the charge they did publish was false; I am sure they will not be able to resist this temptation, to claim only slight error; but the moment they claim ANY error they have pleaded guilty to issuing a false charge.

I trust you were able to sue for a billion. This in itself is PR, but factually these charges have caused far more loss than that over the decades.

You are not going to settle for less. You want this case to continue as long as you can bleed it for more cases. Ultimately you will be forced to accept a victory and payoff; by that time you will have the material for more and more cases, each one proven won by the fact that the last one before it won.

Your real target is Interpol. They are the pipeline. They have violated their charter. You can demand its cancellation as a conspiracy against all honest citizens. You will find that people will spook when it is asserted that THEY are on Interpol records with false charges too. Public opinion against secret police and violent police is being heeded: the “no-knock raiders” who were marshals breaking into US homes at first were just shrugged off by the Justice Department; this suddenly changed and a dozen of these marshalls have now been indicted. Governments are afraid of public reaction, they believe what they read in the press; you must make successful press out of this. Try them in the press. That’s why you must have PR firms.

Interpol offices have been releasing material unbeknownst to us all over the world. Who got them to do it? And who got THEM to do it?

You will be pulling the German Interpol office into this almost at once. This office as itself, not as Interpol, can be sued elsewhere. And main Interpol can be sued and its offices in any country.

You are not pressed for funds. They are at your disposal from any funds. Further, you can get subscriptions from members all over the world when you tell them this was what made it hard on all of us and that it is being remedied.
Various media will get pulled into it. ITV was there somewhere on that info handout line which undid any good we did. Their interviewers were sitting sniggering believing themselves safely holding true police reports. Cleverness will count in finding someone admitting they gave out these reports. And there goes ITV. And BBC. You see how the media chain can go.

That is why I was working on the central idea. It is best to estimate which way it went. Well you know of one direction per files and we are getting another.

Scandal will be pulled into this to make press like 6 1/2 million dead Jews. The story will be that they were afraid of us because we knew who really did it and they have fought like trapped rats to prevent their exposure.

So out of this beginning you are going to complete the already begun reversal of the trend of the last few years. You are on the upswing already. This is going to send you zooming. This is going to turn it from a sneering “those” to “YES sir” to a member of the group.

It is axiomatic that he who tames a lion is now the lion tamer. Primitive man, which is to say modern man, turns to the victors.

So this one we win. No matter what skill, exactitude, cleverness or boldness that is required, whatever funds are needed, this one we win. For if we win it in all its main battles and outflung skirmishes, we will have won the world, certainly for our field. We have never had any real opponents technically or ethically. Now we will have a long hard-fought battle and we will have no opponents at all.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
IMPORTANT

TYPES OF CHARGES

(Originally an LRH despatch, written on 12 September 1973.)

When people have been put in fear of their lives, when they have lost their property, when they have for years suffered infamy “leaked” to the press from knowingly and maliciously internationally circulated false police records, words like “libel” and other civil law matters are very pale words indeed.

CONSPIRACY is the basic charge most in vogue today by police. It is CONSPIRACY to circulate false police records and send them across borders and secretly show them to judges.

A self-interest group introduced those false reports or the idea of making them to the police. By pulling strings we can tie this in.

Despite the renowned and honored opinion of a UK law firm, it is quite correct by common law that a criminal act can become the basis of a civil proceeding. If a woman’s husband, who is her means of support, is murdered one can civilly sue on her behalf to recover damages for the criminal action. This may have fallen out of use and law students dozing over their books may have missed the fact that this was once legal, has not been legislated against and at the worst has only fallen out of use.

In primitive tribes criminal acts are usually the subject of civil damages to the offended or wronged or injured party. The courts of Greece, on which all modern law, including Roman law, was founded SETTLED MURDER IN NO OTHER WAY in the majority of its suits.
CONSPIRACY to damage or wrong is the modern bridge between civil and criminal law. It is a criminal act which is civilly actionable. Correspondence alone, not only a physical meeting, can discuss an act and thus make a conspiracy. In those few places which debar this it is possible to prove meetings in the flesh. The FBI I think uses correspondence and phone calls to establish it.

YOU MUST HAVE A CHARGE AND DIRECTION WHICH PAVES THE WAY TO THE EVENTUAL SNOW WHITE GENOCIDE TARGETS BY OBTAINING DATA THAT THERE WAS A PLAN AND PLOT TO DESTROY A RELIGION.

There are other charges than over-used “libel.”

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
IMPORTANT

POLICE, AGENCY SUITS

(Originally written on 12 September 1973, concerning suits which were filed against police and government agencies in Germany, in order to handle their spreading of false reports.)

1. Essentially this is a PR action and if made so it will also win. People hate police and are willing to believe almost anything bad about them. Therefore:

   a. You must not depend wholly on your already overloaded PR personnel. You must retain small PR firms to flank these suits in important places. A deal for special news and campaign handling of the local suit could be made. Retention should be a Church campaigning for the rights of the individual with a hot case to back it up, not dissemination of Scientology or its protection. This action must be at once programmed with targets so that these firms are actually retained.

   b. The basic public issue here is whether or not police can invent dossiers against individuals or groups and circulate them amongst themselves and to judges so that the human rights of the person or group are covertly destroyed. This is general modern police practice and even includes leaking these false reports to press as factual and inciting the media. This is a violation of the common law principle that a person must be faced by his accusers and that accusations must be known to him. This strikes at the integrity of a known corrupt police system.
c. Frighten them into hysteria so they begin to make mistakes, become violent or even more oppressive or collapse. This is a marvelous PR condition around which very effective campaigns can be built, a PR man’s dream. Hear this as a campaign: An ad in a paper, repeating, placed by our legal and so signed, which requests that anyone who has ever had a false police charge placed against him or who has reason to believe the police have or are using a false record to ruin his life should communicate with the attorneys. That gives you some idea of the PR potential.

d. The police love to try people in the press and erode public opinion against them so that when the police strike the way is all prepared so that they can say they are after criminals. In this way and by false stats of crime and other means they build up their status and numbers and cover up the fact that they are themselves engaging in acts contrary to public safety. They are therefore peculiarly sensitive to any motivator in this area. It remains that police must be tried by us in the press on and on and on.

e. Police are employed by self interest groups to get rid of their rivals. We have this in the National Association of Mental Health (NAMH). All one has to do is discover a friendship between NAMH and the police in any area (and these connections abound) to prove that self interest groups get rid of rivals by using false reports in the police.

f. This must be built up PR-wise to a very broad public issue that affects every man, woman and child in a country and causes a very great deal of civil protest forcing the resignations of anyone who has been connected with such activities. The Germans are good at making people resign.

g. German press laws are very loose and cases can be tried in the press without being sub judice.
h. It is a stroke of luck that GERMAN, which to the world means NAZI, police are at the bottom of this. This extends to every other police force or agency named in the suit anywhere so they all become Fascists by association.

i. PR should work hard to pull in any other group under attack or otherwise into this, “What police false reports are causing YOUR trouble?” is the motif. The demand is that police violently reform and quit doing this. Thetans will agree on stopping something. They will agree as groups in stopping the police. If this is backed up hard enough with enough groups there will not only be resignations but new laws passed to restrain this secret and insane practice of inventing dossiers to CAUSE public unrest rather than forward public safety.

j. Police are a prime target in all revolts. It can be made plain to politicians that corrupt police are a threat to their regime and that public unrest can become so bad that they could be swept away. In any political circle today there is an abiding fear of the masses, of revolt. Almost any politician thinks about this today. If it is pointed out that their regime is being undermined by corrupt and illegal police practices they will call for resignations and pass laws. Thus there is a heavy lobby function to be undertaken and this must be provided for in all programming of PR.

k. The danger of secret reports being circulated within a country is bad enough but look at the international scene. OVER 900 young Americans are in European prisons, put there because the FBI tipped off the foreign police to frame them or grab them. You will find in every case that an FBI finger was put on every one of these people and they do not even know it. In other words, they shoot their people overseas. And so does every other police force; and so does every other police force use false reports.

l. The police have a kingdom of their own known as Interpol. It has no court above it. It deals in torrents of false reports. It has its own
radios around the world. It actually has no legal propriety whatever as it is under no sovereign, only under police forces. It has constituted itself a sovereign power. It manipulates events in the world by issuing false reports. It is the new Fascist regime. It should be disbanded and eradicated as a cancer hidden in and unknown to Mankind. Through it, police could take over the world and undoubtedly sometimes dream of it. The head of Interpol is an absolute dictator, a Hitler governed by no superior court. Anyone with that much power and that propensity for issuing false information would have no trouble whatever in constituting himself a world dictator. Any self interest group can use that power.

m. We must emphasize that the inefficiency of the police makes them resort to falsifying records to maintain their own status and that falsifying records knowingly is their way of life. They use these to incite judges to issue wiretaps and to begin incursions on innocent people with whom they want to get even. The point is that they use a DOSSIER system today that is antipathetic to all civil rights and that they falsify records and abuse their power.

2. You have of course winning suits as a purpose here. I do not. I expect that as an incidental. My purpose here can be very clearly stated. This world cannot be sane so long as it has a Third Dynamic and Fourth Dynamic insanity called falsely reporting corrupt police running amok in it. All civilizations go criminal via their police. My purpose is to eradicate the power and authority of Fascist police everywhere before they are used to totally enslave this planet. My purpose and mission in this is to bring sanity to this planet. It cannot exist so long as self interest groups have ready to hand corrupt and unprincipled police forces and agencies. Thus they must be reformed and rapidly while there is still enough breathing space to do the job, not after some new Hitler has come to power.

THEREFORE THE COURSE OF THESE POLICE AND AGENCY SUITS MUST HEAVILY CONTAIN PR IN ITS HIGHEST PROFESSIONAL AND EXPERT FORM IN ORDER TO ACCOMPLISH OUR OWN MISSION ON THIS PLANET.
Our legal and any legal authority issued must keep in mind that we are not just suing police. We are making a saner planet.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
CORPORATE INTEGRITY

(Taken from an undated LRH despatch.)

Law suits and their threat to all Scientology corporations can occur by reason of violations of corporate regularity or imagined violations. Hostile attorneys simply seek to take advantage of various real or imagined violations.

The best defense is to demonstrate corporate regularity and individuality.

Preservation of corporate individuality and the continued separateness of copyrights and books and their copyright owner will defeat any current attacks if it can be ably demonstrated.

The formula would be preserving and pointing out separateness in all cases where attackers are seeking to establish a generality.

Court precedents, corporate law, copyright law all favor our side. Only if hostile attorneys can enter sweeping, false generalities into the scene and maintain them can they win. Generalities are easy to state and grasp and so tend to be acceptable in court unless they are crisply and expertly broken down. Hostile attorneys, in seeking to establish generalities, utter and introduce many falsehoods. The isolation of these and DAing them can break any such case.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
BOOK DISCLAIMERS

(Excerpted from an LRH evaluation on a legal case in 1973.)

Compose, with Legal assistance, a disclaimer that does not invalidate the work but explains that the Church, while it is perfectly at liberty to do so, does not engage in psychosomatic handling or accept persons for treatment of disease of insanity and offers spiritual and religious counseling and that the attainment of betterment is at the responsibility of the person himself; that the E-Meter does nothing by itself but serves only as a guide to ministers of the Church; that the author was recounting only observations as a consequence of his work and is not responsible for any promises or misuse of these materials etc.; the import being that the person reads these works as his own responsibility. The purpose of this is to debar any slightest chance of being charged, Church or author, with fraud. Design it handsomely like a book plate with space for the person’s name on it “This book belongs to ________” at the bottom with plenty of space for the name and the type rather small.

All countries.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
AUDIT TASK FORCE

(Originally written by LRH on 28 January 1980, concerning the implementation of a successful handling done at St. Hill in straightening out org records. The original project orders, PROJECT ACCOUNTS SUMMARY 1964–65, as well as SEC ED 254 SH & 10 WW and SEC ED 25 WW, are included as attachments.)

Reference:
HCO PL 28 Jan. ‘65 HOW TO MAINTAIN CREDIT STANDING & SOLVENCY

In a situation where backlogged financial records exist in orgs, a viable solution is needed to get these records brought up-to-date and the various audit functions done.

I got together the books of Saint Hill way back when and had a task force out in the front hall, sorting out all the records. I don’t know if the orders on that are still extant, but they might be.

They simply consisted of collecting up all the papers and putting together an assembly line and getting everything straight, into proper boxes and so on. Then an audit was possible. In fact, an audit was done right there and then, and it was that audit which kept the tax authorities off the back of Saint Hill at that time. This was a successful action.

An orderly set of records was accomplished. The records were all there—they simply had to be gotten in order. This is probably the case in any of the orgs.

If you have a situation of confused records, I could point out this old and very successful caper at Saint Hill!
So if the problem here is to handle tax by collecting and making the records straight, in my opinion I would send out orders to get this records scene under control with such a task force quick.

This would use personnel which were not now producing income or delivery.

If you have a threatening tax situation, I would handle it at once by the issuance of priority orders to invoke an audit task force in each org to simply sort out and straighten out the records, per the Saint Hill caper.

I think that would handle the scene, in my opinion and by my past experience in that sector.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
INSTRUCTIONS

Read and understand these instructions. None of this work is confidential and there are no secret orders. Talk about it outside the project all you want.

Realize your own action on this is assembly line. Just to do your hat and nothing else. Don’t be helpful other than as your hat requires.

ACTUAL ACTION OF THE PROJECT

Hats: Know your hat before you begin to work. Gather the records from archives. Put them on and under the trestle table nearest the curtains and pillars in the main entrance hall. This is the assembly table. Put 1965 records back. Put only 1964 records ready for use.


Assign each person with an adding machine to a company (4). Issue each person who has an adding machine the earliest 1964 bank statement of the company to which they are assigned.

Adding Machine Staff: That person finds the first deposit after 1st January 1964 and starts from there.

The deposits only are then added up on a tape. Any transfer or large amount is clearly labeled on the tape when found in the bank statement. You note opposite such a sum only what it says in the bank statement.

You are not adding disbursements or trying to balance the bank statement. That has been done. You are just adding deposits one by one.
LABEL each tape you make in pencil giving what corporation it is: If the tape is Income or Disbursement, and what dates it covers, and your own initials.

Draw bank statements from the assembled files (Records Librarian) in consecutive order by date.

Verify each tape you make with a checker.

Hand tape over to Completed Summaries.

When a record used is complete, put a yellow identifying sheet around it, noting what has been done to it. Snap a rubber band on it and give it back to the Records Librarian. (The tape or gained data goes to the Completed Summaries, the record it was taken from goes back to the assembled files, identified as done.)

When you have done all the deposits up to the end of 1964 stopping at the last deposit made prior to 31st December 1964, you have completed banked money for that corporation for that year.

Now take the first statement of the year for your corporation again from the Records Librarian.

Begin to make tapes of withdrawals (disbursements) from the bank statement beginning with the first withdrawal, after 1st January 1964.

Label each tape with the Company name, indicate it is a Disbursement tape, state on the tape the dates covered by the tape and your initials. Note additional data on your tape in pencil opposite any large withdrawal, giving the data in the bank statement.

In doing withdrawals, draw a circle on your tape around every “bank charge” you come across. Also draw a circle around it on the bank statement. This is so they can be picked out and re-added as themselves after you do a disbursement tape. They are also added into your tape.

As you complete packets of statements, hand them back to the Records Librarian with a green paper around them, held by a rubber band, stating on the paper what the packet is (plus corporation name and date). Verify figures on each tape with a checker.
Hand each completed tape, well identified, into Completed Summaries. When you have finished this for your corporation, do the following:

Locate any credit notes of your corporation for that year (persons who owed your corporation money and signed a note).

List any which were not being regularly paid as “Bad Debts.” Add these up.

Label, check and hand to Completed Summaries.

List any such unpaid balance of notes on which payments were regularly paid after 1964 as “Credit Notes” and total, label, check and hand to Completed Summaries.

For 1965, list notes on which payment was regularly made within one month when due. List unpaid amount at year’s end and handle as above.

After notes are complete, take from the Records Librarian the weekly invoices and bank deposit envelopes, a few at a time, in consecutive order for the year.

Compare the figures on the envelope and the deposit slip.

Do NOT attempt to find why the two figures are different if they are. The corporation got only what was banked, not what was invoiced, and the difference was a bookkeeper job, not that of a person conducting an audit. Any shortage is gone so far as the company is concerned.

Mark the less-banked-than-invoice amount in one column on a yellow sheet. This column is called “Shortages.” The amount set down is the difference only.

Mark the less-invoiced-than-banked amount in another column on your yellow sheet. Name the column “Overages.” The amount set down is the difference only.

When you have done all weekly packets, add up both columns. Subtract the lesser sum from the greater.

If the final amount banked is more than the amount invoiced label the final figure “Banked but not invoiced.” If the final amount banked on your sheet is less than the amount invoiced, label the final figure “Shortage.” Go over your figures with the checker.
OSA Network Order No. 136

Label the tape and worksheet clearly indicating what company it is and year. Clip tape to worksheet.

Turn it over to Records Assembly.

Begin help on 1965, or as assigned. The Project Officer has certain columns to add. These are begun when adding machine operator has finished his corporation.

1965

Do the above but instead of one person per corporation, spread the work out amongst the adding machines, one packet of work to each.

Do all above steps.

When 1965 is finished, the work of all but one adding machine is finished. Help out on any final phases or checkouts.

RECORDS LIBRARIAN

The Records Librarian is in charge of all the basic records, their proper arrangement, availability and good order.

The records must be arranged by corporation. They must be chronologically arranged (by time) in the boxes.

Separate areas of storage must exist for separate corporations. Be careful not to mix any London records with Saint Hill’s.

Be careful not to mix up the records of any two corporations.

Do not arrange as “All bank statements for all corporations.” The bank statements of a corporation go only with its other papers.

Issue 1964 records piecemeal to the person doing that corporation only.

When an income record is complete, see that it is wrapped in yellow with a rubber band. When both Income and Disbursement is complete, see that the record is wrapped in blue.

Eventually all pertinent records will be wrapped in blue and it’s finished.
See that every wrapper gets labeled by corporation name, type of record and the exact dates. Help persons locate records required.

Label boxes with heavy black markers, available in Photo Section, as to corporation and date.

Acquire adequate and proper file boxes.

When project finished, see that all records, not just statements are in neat order, well labeled, in clean boxes, ready to have things found in them.

**COMPLETED SUMMARIES CLERK**

All adding machine tapes when done and any worksheets are handed over to the Completed Summaries Clerk. This person operates with large folders, one for each corporation. On receiving an adding machine tape, she sees that it is clearly marked as:

1. Income or Disbursement
2. Corporation’s Name
3. The dates it covers
4. The initials of the adding machine operator
5. Tape Checker.

Thus each tape must have five pencil notations at the top of it before it is accepted by the Completed Summaries Clerk.

Each tape must be handed to her by hand, not via a basket, and the person handing it over stays until she says OK.

The Completed Summaries Clerk puts each tape in its right corporation folder and puts these in consecutive order by date. She watches for any date gaps and calls them to attention of the person in charge at once if she cannot file consecutively by dates in a folder.

She is responsible that by project end she has every tape in consecutive order for each corporation plus a shortage-overflow worksheet for each corporation.

No project workers may be dismissed until she so states that the corporations are each one complete.
She has the following folders to fill:

- H.C.O. LTD. 1964
- H.C.O. (SAINT HILL) LTD. 1964
- H.C.O. (W.W.) LTD. 1964
- SCIENTOLOGY LIBRARY & RESEARCH LTD. 1964
- H.A.S.I. LONDON 1964
- H.A.S.I. INC. ARIZONA 1964
- H.A.S.I. INC. ARIZONA 1965
- H.A.S.I. LONDON 1965

The Completed Summaries Clerk also handles supplies and issues them.

**TAPE CHECKERS**

When an adding machine operator completes a tape, a tape checker moves in and taking the tape itself, checks off the figures that the adding machine operator now reads off the statement or envelope.

The Tape Checker puts a pencil mark after each item correctly recorded as established by the operator’s call off.

If a figure is found incorrect, the Tape Checker marks it with an X and the right amount in pencil beside the wrong figure, and goes on checking. If any Xs appear on the tape the checker gives it back to the adding machine operator. The operator does NOT make a new tape. She adds or subtracts the penciled figures from the machine figures and corrects the total and recalls the checker.

A checker may not accept a tape for checking that does not have on it in pencil:

- The Corporation name
- The dates the tape covers
- Whether it is Income or Disbursement
- The initials of the operator who made it.
If the tape is correct, the Tape Checker initials it and gives it to the Adding Machine Operator, who gives it to the Completed Summaries Clerk.

The Tape Checkers also keep the place policed and give to the Records Librarian any papers or records found adrift.

THE ASSETS CLERK

The Assets Clerk looks through the Disbursement folders of the corporations for the year in question, to locate items of a fixed or lasting nature. These are not repairs or materials or supplies but are items like desks, typewriters, file cabinets and heavy tools. He lists these on the left side of a yellow sheet with their billed value. When he has one corporation complete, he then goes around to the most logical places to see if the item still exists in the org. If he finds it, he marks in the second column where it is located. If he can’t find it, he marks it down as lost in the second column. If he obtains any data on it, he marks that down in the second column. In the third column, if he finds the item, he marks down the secondhand market buyer’s value of it. If the item was found to have been sold, he notes it down with approximate date so it can be looked up in the invoices later.

When he has finished one corporation for that year, he goes on to the next and does the same.

His task is simpler than it looks for 1964 for these reasons:

1. Purchase orders were shut off in 1964 for London and Saint Hill for all corporations
2. Little was bought because they were in Emergency
3. Hardly any equipment etc., was ever sold
4. The corporations had no assets in 1964 as none were turned over to them
5. Various thefts occurred in 1964, particularly of tools and stocks, being the reason two executives were sacked.

In 1965, there is only H.A.S.I. INC. ARIZONA, and it has been making do with secondhand equipment and has done no large scale buying of anything that could be considered assets, except a few typewriters.
Further, all book stocks are replacement stocks and there are less stocks in 1965 than in 1963, the earlier years having furnished large stocks which are depleting.

Saint Hill is not the property of the companies, who only have the use of it and pay for its upkeep for their use. It is held for L.R.H. Trustee, for L.R.H. an individual but used by the Trustee for the companies without rent.

**PROJECT OFFICER**

The person in charge of the project, the Project Officer, keeps the project moving in exact accordance with these instructions and hats.

The first action is to get the project staff familiar with their hats and then get the lines moving. When the outlined work is done, the person in charge, retaining one adding machine operator and the Records Librarian, assists me in adding up the debits and credits of each corporation and typing them properly on large sheets. The rest of the project staff is sent back to their own staff posts before this last stage is entered.

When all is complete, Project In-Charge will see that the records are in good condition and complete and easy to inspect and has removed the bulk of the equipment and tables, leaving only enough for a check audit.

At this final stage, the Project Officer calls the completed work to the attention of the Audit Section, still retaining the Records Librarian and one adding machine operator.

She assists the Audit Section as required to complete a check audit.

When the project is ready for submission to Tax agencies and the Company Registrar and is mailed. The Project Officer has the basic records stowed carefully and safely, has the area cleared away and asks the Estate Section to set the Main Entrance Hall up as before the project, sees that the project staff receives its bonus, now payable as project is mailed, and returns to her regular assignment.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
Section:
SOCIAL REFORM
REFERENCES
OBJECTIVE FOR PSYCHIATRY

(Excerpt from a briefing of 9 September 1969.)

My objective with regard to psychiatry is I want them out of every country, I want them out of every institution and I want them out of every college in the world.

That’s the objective.

These characters are too slimy. Imagine deciding to fight a group because its effectiveness might be a threat to your business, when at any time we would have been happy to have trained any of them.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
CCHR FORMATION

(Written on 29 January 1969 concerning the founding of the Citizen’s Commission on Human Rights.)

You can tell any delegation that is interested in human rights that the Church of Scientology is setting up “The Church of Scientology Commission on Human Rights, Psychiatric Violations” of the UN Charter and Nuremberg Code, one in each major world area to obtain information for prosecution. This data will be obtained from the public in public hearings as well as from lawyers and medical doctors, most of whom oppose psychiatry.

England, Australia, New Zealand and the Eastern and Western US will be the first areas in which these commissions will be formed. Various civil rights groups are cooperating.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
NO INSANITY

(Taken from an undated despatch giving the text to be used in a press handout or broadsheet.)

There are no insane. There are only the physically ill.

“Insanity” is a non-existent malady invented to mystify and horrify the public.

Any person who looks or acts irrational is either

(a) Physically ill and in suppressed pain and agony or

(b) Is in terror at being declared “insane.”

There is no illness one could call “insanity.” To “treat” it by electric shocks or brain operations is only to brutalize a person suffering from easily recognizable medical symptoms or to confirm his terrors.

It is time this political barbarism ended.

It is time the psychiatrist selling the horrors of “insanity” and using torture and murder to “handle it” was named what he is: a terrorist obtaining money by alarm and threat.

To kill the insane as a political policy now obviously favored by many officials, using torture and murder disguised as “treatment” is to ignore utterly the first principles of government—to protect its people—and to violate the most basic teachings of Christianity and human decency.
When a man or woman is physically ill of some curable sickness and is acting oddly, to then say he or she is “insane” and throw the person into an institution where no medical treatment or clinic is available and damage the person’s body further by barbarous tortures is of course the act of a brute.

To take a person who is exhausted emotionally by upsets in life and say he or she is “insane” and then crush the person with this invalidation and use “treatment” to destroy his body (when a few days rest was all that was needed) is an unreasonable act.

“Insanity” because of his “genes” is no reason to castrate and sterilize as it has never been proven at all.

The “problem of insanity” must NOT be perpetuated and increased just so some terrorists posing as doctors can obtain vast sums from governments.

There is no such malady as “insanity.”

Hundreds of millions of dollars, millions of research hours have failed to find such an illness as “insanity.”

There are vitamin deficiencies, broken and unset bones, fractured skulls, tumors, physical and emotional exhaustion, any of which when treated, result in a “sane” person.

So let us end this gigantic hoax, the greatest lie in the 20th Century.

There is no illness called “insanity.” It is a symptom of other recognizeable, curable common ills.

Let’s treat the sick and outlaw terrorists and false advisors and make this a far better, far safer world.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
STRATEGIC INFO

(Originally written by LRH on 6 March 1974. During this time period the strategy being operated on was to investigate and handle the spreading of false reports, harassment and attempted genocide by government and police organizations against Scientology. These investigations led to the Rockefellers and disclosed their connections with intelligence, media, mental health, drug firms and banks, as well as their increasing activities to bring about a psych-controlled police state type of society.)

The following quote from *The Shadow War, European Resistance 1939 - 1945* (written by Henry Michel, published by Harper & Row) is of value in handling the existing scene. Psychiatrists urged these measures on Hitler and carried them out.

David Rockefeller is priding himself on having reduced US population to a decline and arrested the human population explosion by sterilization, abortion and other measures.

The Rockefellers financed the German beginnings of psychiatry.

Special attention is drawn to the last sentence in the quote as it confirms current strategic planning.

“It is almost inconceivable that human beings should be capable of the cold decision to exterminate, by a sort of metaphysical death sentence, millions of their fellow men without distinction of age or sex. In Poland, Lithuania and Russia the Nazis collected the Jews into a number of ghettos, into which they also crowded Jews no longer living there and Jews
brought in from other areas. Each ghetto formed a closed Jewish world, an isolated entity from both the human and the economic points of view. This might have been the initiation of a plan of total segregation, but in fact it was only one phase in a monstrous scheme.

“In two speeches early in 1942 Hitler announced that the Jews would be annihilated. Technical ‘trials’ in the USSR had proved the ‘inadequacy’ of existing methods—mass shootings, cremation of the bodies in furnaces and mobile gas chambers. But the German chemists now had a ‘quick and clean’ solution: they had produced a deadly gas named Zyklon B which, after encouraging trials, the ‘specialists’ considered full of promise.

“The method adopted was to construct gas chambers camouflaged as shower baths in certain camps in Poland—the main one was at Birkenau; to these were attached giant crematoria in which the bodies were burnt. The number of Jews rounded up all over Europe and carted to the ‘death camps’ is estimated at six million. At least as many others fell victim to the maltreatment meted out to them in the ghettos, the diseases which raged there and German action in suppressing revolts such as that in Warsaw.

“The death of the Jews was in no way necessary to ensure the victory of Nazi Germany; this hideous crime was entirely gratuitous. Its gigantic proportions were only realised after the war, though the Polish Resistance had managed to contact certain deportees and pass information to its government in London. The warnings and threats issuing from the BBC made no difference to the murderers’ determination. With hindsight, however, it is clear that in the eyes of European Resistance this massacre more than anything else legitimised, indeed sanctified, their action.”

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OFFICE OF SPECIAL AFFAIRS

OSA Network Order No. 141

OSA NW
All Execs & Staff

5 May 1988

PSYCHIATRIC VIOLATIONS
OF HUMAN RIGHTS

(The following press releases were written by LRH for the UK on 28-29 January 1969.)

PRESS RELEASE, 28 JANUARY 1969

The psychiatrist has a new definition for insanity which destroys all civil and human rights. In the World Health Organization Technical Report Series No. 98, *Legislation Affecting Psychiatric Treatment*, on page 24, an insane person is cunningly defined as one whose capacity for social autonomy is inadequate as well as those who show themselves to be a danger to law and order.

This booklet also seeks to reduce churches. It also recommends a bypass of judicial procedures. Thus anyone who disagrees with the society or psychiatry can be whisked away, imprisoned, injured and condemned to death.

Psychiatry arrogantly makes nothing of legal and human rights and has developed a Hitler one-way road of taking care of their enemies and controlling governments.

Psychiatry shows itself plainly to be a political activity, not a healing science, since none ever get well.

Dr. T. P. Rees of England, who is a founder of the organization instigating attacks and inquiries about Scientology, helped write this booklet. It is a smooth, fast subversion of all human rights. If anyone disagrees, they say he is insane. If he is insane, he has no rights. If he has no rights, he can be imprisoned, injured or killed.
Who are these men above the law?

1984, here we come.

PRESS RELEASE, 29 JANUARY 1969

Instead of attacking churches and independent research, governments should form a sanity commission to inquire into the abuses and invasion of human rights by psychiatry. England has no constitution or laws that protect citizens or secure equal rights under law.

In Scientology our real problem is a constant parade of injured and damaged people coming to us, who have been brutalized by psychiatrists. Girls who have been raped by them—even boys. Brain injuries from savage, careless shocks. Listless, apathetic, hurt people. Men who have been castrated like the Germans did in death camps.

My own petition and public lines contain several letters a day, pleading for help after psychiatric damage.

For psychiatric organizations to criticize Scientology is the most fantastic hypocrisy on earth. These men are not healers. They are trained killers. For in all the society we have never found one person cured by psychiatry. Not one.

If they call, as they do, anyone who disagrees with them, insane, then those who agree with this human butchery should wear a swastika arm band so we can recognize them.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
CONCERNING TERRORISM

(Written in 1974.)

It would be wise at once to condemn terrorism on any channel, primarily public media as Emergency Laws could possibly effect us.

It is a failure of psychiatry to back up the police system. While apparently political, terrorist acts are in reality committed by persons who are insane. Those who commit such actions have been more than once in the hands of the prison officials but remained undetected by prison psychiatrists and were loosed upon the public again.

I once spent a week tracing such actions and found that they were being committed by persons of unsound mind who had recently been released from institutions by psychiatrists.

The psychiatrist has no means of detecting such people and only pretends that he does.

Political terrorists could not exist if they did not have insane persons available.

The only way to stop such actions is remove psychiatry from its false position and permit those who are capable to assist public safety.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
If one got hold of psych patients, psychologists and psychiatrists, the use of a meter would disclose sexual and other crimes.

People who have had “treatment” by both psychologists and psychiatrists and have quit it, often have been implanted.

In shock cases one has to run the drugs off first. Most of these don’t know they were electric shocked.

It is important in collecting evidence of such crimes and presenting them to the legislatures and press that one says these are the people who give therapy a bad name and to protect religion with actual stats that they are better at helping people than psychs.

The targets don’t just end in courts. Laws forbidding psychs or MDs to practice bodily harm or operations are the target. It’s to outlaw psychs. All psychotherapists must not be dragged in.

Make ministers of religion the cowboys in the white hats and every church in the world will jump on the bandwagon.

Public outcry can be whipped up against implants.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
PSYCHIATRIC ADS

(Written on 16 February 1966.)

When you have your committee organized start running this ad here and there in papers: Just keep spotting it in as a small classified. Get it also in magazines. Prepare an assembly line to receive and reply.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PSYCHIATRIC DAMAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Anyone whose mother, wife, sister or father, brother, son, child or friend has been killed or damaged by psychiatric ‘treatment’ please write full particulars and any documentary evidence to the World Committee (or whatever name is used\(^1\)); (give address).

All names and confidences will be fully protected. Our whole interest is spiritual freedom. We do not treat the sick or insane but we grieve for those who have suffered.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

\(^1\) Citizen’s Commission on Human Rights
PSYCHIATRY STATISTICS

(Taken from an LRH despatch of 9 December 1978.)

The role of people like Sargant in instigating harassment of “cults” is nice exposure data.

The godless dedication of psychiatry is fanatical and their literature is full of antichrist and God-hating.

What would be very nice to gather up, and I think one could do it in a hurry, would be to get two figures together—the number of people killed by psychiatric electric shock (anyone who dies within the following two years after treatment) and the number of people murdered by ex-psychiatric patients.

These two figures would satisfy the apparent thirst and appetite of the media for mass manslaughter.

The shrinks could also be tagged with the crimes of psychologists in schools by just lumping together all crimes committed in schools (which is a fantastically high figure for any given year) adding them all together from the first time shrinks began to be used by schools and showing that these are shrink-instigated crimes.

Psychology organizations play the game of falsifying alarming statistics in order to get themselves on top. The same weapon, but using their alarming statistics and without falsifying anything, can be used straight into their teeth and put in various connotations.
The word “godless” still bears the connotation of evil. So these “godless” people are directly causing _____________ etc., etc., and have caused _____________ (statistics, statistics, statistics).

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
Confidential

PSYCHIATRY SCRIPTS

(Originally a despatch from LRH of 25 July 1975, which critiques two proposed scripts.)

I have your scripts on psychosurgery and electric shock convulsions.

Both of these scripts are just bare bones horror pictures which do not particularly deliver any message which would assist us.

When doing a script of this sort, it has to be plotted in some way to show the enemy in a very bad light. So let us ask the question as to what psychiatry has been doing and what it is trying to do.

Basically psychiatry has been the tool of persons who are trying to control society. Obviously not to protect it from its insane or criminal members, but to get rid of those who might oppose what they consider, or what some political figure considers his destiny. Although we have Bismarck in one of these scripts pushing Wundt, in the remainder the political background is neglected.

Any picture story is trying to teach a lesson such as a parable that will make people back off or will encourage people to do something. In these scripts the psychiatric arguments that it is trying to help people and electric shock is necessary and that psychosurgery is necessary are deeply embedded in the society.
Psychiatry is still singing the song that they need more money and more psychiatrists in order to do their job. And the politicians are busily giving them more money.

Thus we must actually attach a stigma to any politician who gives any money to a psychiatrist to forward anything and that such a politician is of course an enemy of the people.

An exposition of simple cruelty and brutality in the script will not carry the above messages. There is definite complicity on the part of politicians and police forces to knock out anyone in the society they consider odd or different.

According to these scripts all these operations could well be performed on the insane because the actors in the scripts are being shown as more or less insane, such as trying to jump out windows or tearing up beds or something of the sort. The burden of it would be that these are innocent victims being hit for racial or political reasons or for familial disagreements so as to magnify the crime. I notice as well that all these people are adults whereas the sympathy of the public would go further if they were children or old people.

For both of these scripts then, we can get a different kind of plot. It is somewhat similar to the plot you were using but it shows a much deeper connivance and a much deeper conspiracy against the people.

The Jews were not murdered by psychiatrists because they were insane. A person who simply is confused is not insane. The psychiatrist, in actual fact, could not tell you what an insane person is, yet he pretends to be the authority on this subject. As a matter of fact, he thinks insanity is some kind of a virus or bacteria. He speaks of mental illness, yet nobody has ever located any illness that became insanity.

You have made a very limited use of buttons in the following fashion. I myself collided with this problem as there are not too many unwanted buttons. If you keep using helping others or creating new people or a new civilization, you’re actually downgrading by inference, or to some slight degree, what we are trying to do. We are not trying to do that but we are certainly headed in that direction whether we would or not. I solved this problem earlier simply by taking negative vital buttons and negative good buttons. Some of the buttons you are using are only ten and fourteen percent unwanted buttons which would not have any impact at all. But you take a negative 50%
button which, let us say for example, would be “good looks” and reverse it to “ugly appearance” and you now have as many unwanted buttons as you have wanted and vital buttons.

A study of the psychiatrist and his wily ways begins actually with the study of the medical doctor in his pretense that he could tell whether a person was actually physically insane or was simply possessed of demons. Dr. Szasz has written a whole book on the subject which is present and he proves beyond any doubt whatsoever that psychiatry grew out of the medical profession. The medical profession in their organization of the AMA has hit us far, far, far harder than psychiatric organizations. Therefore, you don’t keep using the word psychiatrist. You start using the words medical doctor when you’re speaking of psychosurgery operations.

In the Interpol script from WW we have a scene of champagne and posh luncheons while the officers of Interpol planned the construction of the gas chambers to kill six and a half million non-criminals, non-insane people. Therefore we must, very hard, push the idea that the eradication of unwanted minorities and unwanted religious groups is the primary target of the medical doctor who is himself simply the servant of the insane politician.

In South Africa at this very moment, they are solving the racial problem by herding thousands upon thousands of blacks into stockades and keeping them on drugs. They don’t give them any mental treatment. They are not insane. There is nothing wrong with them at all. There was some black who objected to being pushed off the sidewalk or who dared raise his voice in some congress for equality.

The uses to which psychosurgery is put and the uses to which electro-convulsive therapy has been put are far, far more important in these scripts than mere terror or horror scenes.

Therefore, would you please rewrite these scripts, each one of them, from a very tightly conceived plot.

It will help you a great deal if you simply make what is called in Hollywood a “story outline” before the script is actually written as it is much more difficult to write a script and therefore it saves a great deal of time if a very rough one-half page story outline is sent through the lines for an OK. That would save you a great deal of work.
As long as we have time here and we are not shooting, it would be a very good idea to use the time to turn up some bang-o scripts which were very startling and highly informative and would deliver the impact.

We have a vested interest in knocking out the medical doctor and psychosurgery and electric shock since these men are the tools of mad do-gooders, and as they are the out-ethics segment of the planet.

You will understand this better if you realized that we have to get ethics in before we can get tech in. The reason why Scientology has not gone any further than it has, even though it has gone a considerable distance, is because ethics is so far out on the planet. Therefore, whatever other message is being pushed, we’re pushing the basic message of getting ethics in on the planet. Therefore, we shouldn’t show these things as simply tolerated and let go. We should show them as something that should be abolished, knocked in the head and swept aside. Not by just making the public upset with the horror of them but with actually showing the public the course of action necessary to take them out of the running, fast and now, before they themselves are totally crushed by one-worlders and other social control groups.

Any script that we write in this direction is not in the direction of reform. It is in the direction of eradication. We do not care anything for reformed psychiatrists or a reformed medical doctor or a reformed Interpol. Scripts should be written in the direction that gives them no choice but knock off, quit and go away.

You will see from this that the absence of public reaction in these pictures, the absence of political connivance and the absence of an exposure of a mechanism “more money and more psychiatrists,” then falls short of what we would intend.

So remember this form. All of the victims are decent people, all of the villains are evil, insane people. The actions of the victims are sane. The actions of the bad hats are insane. And that the bad hats should get their just deserts.

It is not impossible to accomplish this sort of thing in the society. We have actually pushed a bill straight on through the California legislature to limit electric shock and psychosurgery and the pressures we have built up over the world are already eroding the power of the psychiatrist and the medical doctor. The high tide of psychiatry was 1958. It has been on the decline ever since, beginning with our killing the great Siberia bill in which any citizen of the United States could be transported to
Alaska without even a hearing and held without civil rights forever. He could be sent to Alaska simply by some other person on the street pointing a finger at him. We killed that bill and we fell across their evil intents and purposes. They have been on the decline ever since. They hold meetings now in psychiatry wondering what is going to happen to them and discussing the certainty that they are finished. The American Medical Association is being torn to pieces at this moment by the US Congress. It has lost the bulk of its employees. It is losing the bulk of its membership. It is going to be charged for criminal practices and will probably be in debt tens of millions of dollars it will never be able to repay. So don’t think we are not being effective in these campaigns. We are.

Therefore our scripts, while not disclosing our role in this, should reflect the success. They should not reflect a terror campaign which is being successful. They should reflect terror campaigns which are failing.

I hope this will be of some assistance to you.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
SURVEY RESULTS ON PSYCHOLOGY

(Originally an LRH despatch of 17 May 1976, concerning the results of a survey to get what the public thought other fields could deliver. Psychology scored as the most unwanted and unpopular subject, education scored highest as a wanted subject.)

A very important survey has just been done which shows in its first sector (West US) that psychology at least in that sector has laid a colossal egg.

Psychology, of course, was a fascist police state origin begun in Germany and, with psychiatry, designed to condition people to a police state.

With communism making considerable gains in the world, there is a tendency on the part of nations to become police states or fascisms. Psychology and psychiatry can be regarded as conditioning processes which hopefully aim a population toward a police state. This is not a light conclusion. This is borne out by a rather exhaustive study of the origins of these subjects, which go back, by the way, to 1809 and the University of Berlin.

The last thing we want anything to do with is a police state. Efforts in the direction of trying to start revolutions within those failed all during World War II, and have consistently failed since, whether the police state was communism or fascism.

Therefore, the last thing we want anything to do with is psychology. Yet this subject is uniformly being taught to teachers, students and even little kids throughout the western world, and seems to continue to get appropriations and a push.
It and psychiatry lie directly across our advancement line.

From the survey results, it can be noticed that education is a keynote and does hit some of the international buttons. Self-improvement philosophy shows up well on the first dynamic. But the pay-off is that psychology shows up as being extremely, densely, completely and absolutely unpopular.

This gain is a notable one and in the right direction. We already have some operations going on to de-finance psychology and psychiatry, but we are not pushing psychology hard enough.

As to popularity, anyone who tried to fight psychology down at this time would find himself very popular. Therefore, it is an excellent whipping boy according to this survey.

At the present time, a great deal of money is being appropriated to schools in the United States and elsewhere which is being resisted by the population. It would be a good idea to say that useless subjects should be deleted from the curriculum and that this would save people money. Psychology then shows up as the most popular point to hit.

In other words, at the risk of no loss of public confidence, you can apparently undermine psychology all you please because it is evidently a sneer subject, without the somewhat totalitarian inclined newspapers noticing. Psychology does nothing, it can cure nobody. All it does is degrade. It even brags that it cannot change anybody, and so can be said to be a useless subject.

The subject originally was taken from religion - a sort of a theft sometime in the 19th Century. And you can argue that it should be returned to religion where it belongs.

Certainly this survey opens the door to an attack line which would be very popular. You naturally and normally attack those who are attacking us, but I have never forgotten that it was the Australian British Psychology Association's £50,000 that composed the “coaching for witnesses” that was used in the Melbourne inquiry. So don't get the idea that these people are not dangerous. They are.
It is in our best interest to prevent a police state from occurring in any of these areas. So any preparation educationally to open the door to one should of course be attacked and should go.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
OSA Int/Conts
Execs
Production Bureaux Staff

25 June 1988

OSA Network Order No. 148

MEDICAL MISSION

(Taken from 2 LRH advices written on 21 March 1969 and 10 April 1969 concerning a mission that was fired to have the treatment of committed psychiatric patients taken over from psychiatrists by medical doctors.

The instructions below detail a campaign for the mission to carry out.)

Reference:
HCOB 12 March 1969 PHYSICALLY ILL PCS AND PRE OTS

Psychiatrists are torturing sick people who could be cured if real medical means were available in institutions WHICH THEY ARE NOT. See HCOB 12 March 1969 PHYSICALLY ILL PCS AND PRE OTS.

This fact must be stated over and over and over and over (with demonstrations to doctors and to press), paraphrased:

“The insane are really sick people in suppressed agony. They can be cured easily using ordinary medical doctor treatment of usual illnesses. But not by psychiatrists. There is no further reason to kill the insane. The word is meaningless.”

This approach can catch on.

THE REAL TARGET

I received a report indicating that legislation to require a physical before commitment is to be urged. This is okay for publicity only.
The target of the mission is more, of course, than publicity. I actually intend to force in legislation over the world that every mental home or institution must have a fully equipped clinic with a staff of actual medical doctors.

This bares the ugly facts that:

A. Mental patients receive no medical care.

B. Mental institutions have no medical equipment.

C. Psychiatrists are only called MDs, they are not in actual fact capable of bandaging a cut finger and could not practice.

D. Psychiatry has no curative or healing intentions.

E. As psychiatric patients are merely medically ill this makes the above a crime of magnitude.

If we can FORCE equipment and MDs into institutions they will find the patients suffering from tooth breakage and spinal damage caused by shock. This will convince them the patient was physically ill in the first place, which they were.

The intent of this mission is not in fact publicity. By getting the backing of equipment firms this mission is to crush the real action through Parliament.

This mission is a heavy hussar, actual fact mission. It is to:

A. Publicize and effect medical action in institutions and

B. Popularize and get used Dianetics by MDs.

Touch Assists are not only used in Scientology orgs. Amongst MDs they can also dig that process!

**PRESS**

If we depend on “newspapers” (propaganda agencies for intelligence services) we will limit our action.
Equipment firms and MDs can be spurred into action by interplaying them and using their parliamentary contacts. This can be done without press if it comes to that.

The essence of any such campaign is “who can make dough out of it” to be as crude as it really is.

If you hit the equipment houses and get them to hit MDs and Parliament you will actually force the condition into existence and there’s bye-bye psychiatry.

Get all the publicity you can and I am sure you will. But shove that mission into action to attain the factual accomplishment of all institutions with total MDs + Dianetics and that finishes psychiatry.

Press, as you know, is a broken comm line in many instances. So this is not primarily a press mission.

It’s a medical equipment house conspiracy to sell a jillion pounds worth of equipment and put real MDs into institutions. It’s for real.

Put this mission into the field, to hell with press, and use it to undermine, press or no press, the whole psychiatric position. In essence it is an insurgency using finance and carrots to right the wrongs of mental health. But it’s in MEST, not press.

SUMMARY

That’s the WHOLE campaign. It’s actually a major breakthrough. Simple but actual fact. One hell of a discovery. Psychiatric claptrap about genes and ids is a lot of delusion. The people are simply ill. Medical equipment firms will back this to the limit.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
SITUATION: Thomas S. Szasz, MD, has in his books written the startling truth about institutional psychiatry and the MD.

His attack line is two pronged:

A. Abolish (don’t reform) INSTITUTIONAL PSYCHIATRY and its MENTAL HEALTH front group. (See pgs XXIV & XXV and 25 of Manufacture of Madness).

B. Drive the MEDICAL DOCTOR out of all connection with mental healing or illness. (See pg 25.)

As the US situation is the AMA and mental health group, and the UK situation the WFMH and mental health group, and as all the other countries in Europe are mental health, as is South Africa and Rhodesia (uncertain in ANZO but certainly Psychiatric and British Psychological Assn), Szasz’s targets are those who have been striking at us.

Thus we must popularize Szasz and get him around.

WHY: A powerful authoritative source speaking convincingly against these groups can greatly damage them if publicized. He is not publicized.

MAJOR PURPOSE: To abolish institutional psychiatry and debar MDs from handling mental illness.
MAJOR TARGET: To popularize Szasz internationally.

PRIMARY:

1. Set up under autonomous status a small PR unit (PR Officer, Legal Secretary, Reception - Typist) called “The International Human Rights Commission.”

B. Furnish with an appropriate mail address and office where interviews can occur. Incorporate in Delaware and qualify in UK.

C. Cram the staff on *Effective PR*, the PR Series and the Target Series. Use word clearing.

D. Have them read Szasz’s books, particularly *The Manufacture of Madness* with WC M2.

E. Have them work from exact programs, authorized by the Church of Scientology, on this exact campaign and major target only.

F. Have letterheads printed.

VITAL TARGETS:

1. To do nothing that is not effective.

B. To do nothing outside the scope of this program.

C. To do everything to popularize Szasz.

D. To be very busy and effective in executing programs.

OPERATING TARGETS:

1. Contact Dr. Szasz and inform him of the various Human Rights Commissions and that LRH is very impressed with his books and that a London Central Human Rights office is being set up and wants to recommend his books to politicians and heads of state and get his books into libraries. Do what you can to secure the doctor’s mild cooperation without opposition to use of his books. With this done, also suggest the office might occasionally arrange a TV show or interview for him. He is not to be told that the campaign is so
heavily centered on him as he might feel it beyond his strength and we do not intend to tax him or involve him in any big disputes. Get a letter okaying the International HR Comm to publicize his books without cost to him.

B. Contact all publishers of Szasz’s works (Harper and Row, publishers, N.Y., Evanston and London did *Manufacture of Madness*) and tell them you wish distributor discounts on all his books. This is in order to procure copies to present to reviewers, libraries and statesmen.

C. Collect names for an advisory board from human rights people and friendly psychiatrists who are hostile. Use “The Church of Scientology recommended you to us” unless a survey results in a better answer.

D. Reprint letterhead with advisory board.

E. Collect from all human rights activities of Church their horror stories and successes.

F. Do a pamphlet of them, under the *calm* headings and layouts, “The Work of the Branch Commissions.” No “Psychiatry Must Go.”

G. Collect a file of atrocity stories from many newspaper morgues.

H. Publish a photolithoed collection under INSTITUTIONAL PSYCHIATRY AT WORK.

I. Get a list of branch chapters of NATS over the world. Spot the towns.

J. Send a copy of one of Szasz’s books to the public library as a donation copy.

K. Collect a list of NATS newspaper contacts. Send each one a copy of a Szasz’s book “for review,” with no letterhead.

L. Send a Szasz book to each Member of Parliament in UK and each US Senator with any reviews and a letter stating “This book is
moving into the 10 million copy sales range. It serves as a note of change in public sentiment regarding the unpopularity of institutional psychiatry.”

M. Send a copy (not “from ICHR”) of Manufacture of Madness to each NATS chapter with a letter, “The growing hysteria of antagonism to institutional psychiatry is resulting in an aroused public as represented by this book.”

N. Work out some hard news stunts to get the ICHR attacked violently with the attackers fully identifiable.

O. Arrange any TV meeting possible with or without Szasz.

P. Run a campaign “Why 20 years?” backing up the persons saying institutions will be gone in 20 years.

Q. Work out hard news projects to push home Szasz’s criticism and execute them.

R. Work out a project to look up witchcraft laws and demand they be considered to apply to institutional psychiatry. TV interviews. Sponsored legislation.

S. Reveal the plot by institutional psychiatry to kill all “incompetents” in Rhodesia, meaning the blacks. Use the proposal the anti-Scientology psychiatry there sent to Smith.

T. Connect institutional psychiatry to Germany in a revealing TV interview.

U. Demand all killed mental patients be given a proper Christian burial, especially in SA.

V. Enfranchise chapters of ICHR “to protect people of the community from psychiatric witch hunts.”

W. Collect NATS false stats and expose and publicize that institutional psychiatry says people are insane just to increase appropriations and that they are assisted and paid by members.
X. Find ways of warning doctors to disassociate from “mental healing quickly before they lose their professional repute in the public eye and furnish them with copies of the mental hospital atrocity stories, ‘Don’t lend psychiatry your MD name - unload quick’.” One way is to have chapter members call on them and show them. (The average doctor does not know his profession caused it all in the first place.)

Y. Continue to push and get reviewed Szasz’s books.

Z. Add famous names to your advisory council as they are picked up. Preach, “this is the public opinion revolt against institutions.”

AA. Arrange a debate wherever possible making psychiatric supporters defend their tenets.

AB. Consult Szasz for any ideas he has to push his books.

AC. Organize funds drives (like NATS) to help free the poor who have been seized and put away just because they are old and poor. The exact reverse of NATS fund raising but the exact pattern.

AD. Organize your chapters as surveillance groups where human rights violations are collected to HQ and reported and where the chapter keeps careful check that the old and poor are not whisked off and destroyed in secret as “insane” by German institutional psychiatry.

AE. Reveal a fully documented plot by institutional psychiatry to seize certain notables and writers.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder
### Alphabetical List of Titles

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NW Order</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>A PR CAMPAIGN FOR THE MEDIA</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>ADVISORY COMMITTEES AND PR</td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101-1</td>
<td>BRAINWASHING AND THE MEDIA</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105</td>
<td>ABOUT TRIAL TACTICS ON SUITS AGAINST SCIENTOLOGY</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116</td>
<td>ANTI-RELIGIOUS MOVEMENT</td>
<td>357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>ANTI-SCIENTOLOGY ACTIVITIES: INTELLIGENCE TRENDS AND PURPOSE</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td>APPEALS</td>
<td>367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td>ATTORNEY HIRING</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>135</td>
<td>BOOK DISCLAIMERS</td>
<td>405</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136</td>
<td>AUDIT TASK FORCE</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>CAMPAIGN SZASZ</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138</td>
<td>CCHR FORMATION</td>
<td>423</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>CENSORSHIP</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Office of Special Affairs**

**Alphabetical List of Titles**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NW Order</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>COMMUNISM AND THE US GOVERNMENT</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>CONCERNING PDH CASES</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>CONCERNING PLANTS</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142</td>
<td>CONCERNING TERRORISM</td>
<td>431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>CONDEMNATION OF POLITICAL AND RACIAL AGITATION</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39-2</td>
<td>CONFRONTATIONS RELEASES, GRATUITOUS</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>134</td>
<td>CORPORATE INTEGRITY</td>
<td>403</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112</td>
<td>COST OF LITIGATION</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109</td>
<td>COUNTERSUITS</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>COURT DECISION ON DEPROGRAMMING</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85</td>
<td>CREATING A PR BIOGRAPHY AND WORD OF MOUTH</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58-1</td>
<td>CREATING CONFUSION WITH THE ENEMY</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>CRIMINAL CONSPIRACY</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>CRIMINAL REHABILITATION AND NARCONON</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111</td>
<td>DAMAGES</td>
<td>345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>DATE COINCIDENCE</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>DEAD AGENT DOCUMENTATION</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>DEALING WITH ENEMIES</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>DEFINITION OF INTELLIGENCE</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>DETERIORATION OF SOCIETY, THE</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97</td>
<td>DISSEMINATING GOOD NEWS</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20-1</td>
<td>ENEMIES WHO WON'T PARLEY</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>ENEMY ACTION</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>ENEMY COMMUNICATION LINES</td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>ENEMY FINANCES</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>ENEMY MISTAKES</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>ENEMY ORGANIZATION STRUCTURE</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 118</td>
<td>ERRORS IN LEGAL STRATEGY</td>
<td>361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 67</td>
<td>EVALUATION OF INTELLIGENCE DATA SOURCES</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order: 69</td>
<td>EXTERNAL AND INTERNAL INTELLIGENCE</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**F**

| NW Order: 81  | FALSE DATA STRIPPING IN PR | 257 |
| NW Order: 52  | FERRETING OUT A SPY NETWORK | 179 |
| NW Order: 9-1 | FORMULA FOR WINNING A WAR | 25 |
| NW Order: 72  | FRAILTY OF “CAPABILITY” IN INTELLIGENCE, THE | 233 |

**G**

| NW Order: 36  | GENUS OF INSANE GOVERNMENTS, THE | 119 |
| NW Order: 131 | GERMAN CASE | 391 |
| NW Order: 128 | GOVERNMENT ALLEGATIONS | 381 |
| NW Order: 32  | GOVERNMENT IDEOLOGY | 111 |
| NW Order: 39-3| GRATUITOUS RELEASES, MORE ABOUT | 131 |

**H**

| NW Order: 88  | HANDLING A HOSTILE REPORTER | 271 |
| NW Order: 123 | HANDLING ATTORNEYS | 371 |
| NW Order: 110 | HANDLING BLACKMAIL THROUGH COURTS | 343 |
| NW Order: 113 | HANDLING DUPED LITIGANTS | 349 |
| NW Order: 49  | HANDLING GOVERNMENT INFILTRATION | 169 |
| NW Order: 38  | HELPING THE GOVERNMENTS OF EARTH | 123 |
| NW Order: 45  | HOW INTELLIGENCE IS RUN | 159 |

**I**

| NW Order: 31  | INCOMPETENT GOVERNMENT | 109 |
| NW Order: 54  | INFORMATION AND CONTROL | 183 |
| NW Order: 64  | INFORMATION COLLECTION, DIGESTION AND DISSEMINATION | 215 |
| NW Order: 55  | INTELLIGENCE ACTIONS | 185 |
| NW Order: 57 | INTELLIGENCE AND COMMUNICATION LINES | 191 |
| NW Order: 73 | INTELLIGENCE BULLPEN | 235 |
| NW Order: 63 | INTELLIGENCE CIC | 213 |
| NW Order: 65 | INTELLIGENCE DATA COLLECTION AND USE | 217 |
| NW Order: 42-1 | INTELLIGENCE DEFINITION ADDENDUM | 145 |
| NW Order: 58 | INTELLIGENCE DIFFICULTIES | 193 |
| NW Order: 66 | INTELLIGENCE DATA DIGESTS | 219 |
| NW Order: 61 | INTELLIGENCE FILING | 201 |
| NW Order: 44 | INTELLIGENCE, ITS ROLE | 149 |
| NW Order: 43 | INTELLIGENCE DEFEATS PR | 147 |
| NW Order: 62 | INTELLIGENCE ESTIMATIONS AND PREDICTIONS | 207 |
| NW Order: 11 | INTERNATIONAL ATTACKS | 31 |
| NW Order: 74 | INVESTIGATORY PERSONNEL | 237 |

| NW Order: 126 | LEGAL APPROVAL | 377 |
| NW Order: 125 | LEGAL FACTS | 375 |
| NW Order: 127 | LEGAL MATTERS AND FALSE IMPRESSIONS | 379 |
| NW Order: 107 | LEGAL PRINCIPLES | 335 |
| NW Order: 106 | LEGAL STRATEGY | 331 |

| NW Order: 100 | SPECIAL ETHNIC SURVEY 1969 | 305 |
| NW Order: 7 | MECHANISM OF ATTACK AND DEFENSE, THE | 17 |
| NW Order: 148 | MEDICAL MISSION | 449 |
| NW Order: 25 | MEDICINE | 79 |
| NW Order: 28-1 | MONETARY CRISIS | 97 |
| NW Order: 87 | MURDER IS MURDER | 269 |

| NW Order: 90 | NEVER ADVERTISE A FLAP | 275 |
NW Order: 139  NO INSANITY ......................................................... 425
NW Order: 122  NOTES ON ATTORNEYS ........................................ 369
NW Order: 28   NOTES ON SMERSH .................................................. 89
NW Order: 93-1 NOTES ON INTERNATIONAL PRESS CAMPAIGN .......... 283

O
NW Order: 137  OBJECTIVE FOR PSYCHIATRY ........................................ 421
NW Order: 29   OBSERVATIONS ON THE GREAT HEALTH MONOPOLY .... 101
NW Order: 94   OCCUPY TERRITORY EVAL ............................................. 285
NW Order: 47   ON PLANTS AND PSYCHIATRISTS ................................. 165
NW Order: 84   ON STARTING A TREND .................................................. 263
NW Order: 76   ON THE ORIGINS AND ABERRATIONS OF PR ................. 245
NW Order: 86   ONE SUBJECT PER PRESS RELEASE ............................... 267
NW Order: 6    OUR WAR ................................................................. 15
NW Order: 12   OUTLINE OF FACTORS IN ATTACK ................................ 35

P
NW Order: 114  PLAINTIFF CHARGES ............................................... 353
NW Order: 115  PLAINTIFF'S PERJURY ............................................... 355
NW Order: 133  POLICE, AGENCY SUITS ............................................. 395
NW Order: 99   POLICY OF FREEDOM AND PAMPHLET PUBLICATIONS IN THE US ................................................................. 301
NW Order: 103  POLICY ON LEGAL CASES ........................................... 319
NW Order: 129  POSSIBLE CONGRESSIONAL VIOLATIONS OF FIRST AMENDMENT ......................................................... 383
NW Order: 79   PR AND THE MIND ....................................................... 253
NW Order: 75   PR BASICS ............................................................... 241
NW Order: 77   PR EXTENT ............................................................... 249
NW Order: 102  PR PERSONNEL .......................................................... 315
NW Order: 80   PR: ATTACK VS. DEFENSE .......................................... 255
NW Order: 50-1 PREPARING CONFIDENTIAL MAIL ............................... 173
NW Order: 35   PRINCIPLES OF GOVERNMENT ..................................... 117
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NW Order</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>PRO AREA CONTROL</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98</td>
<td>PROJECT GOOD WORKS</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>PRs: SELF-BRIEFING</td>
<td>251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>PSYCH IMPLANTS</td>
<td>433</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>144</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRIC ADS</td>
<td>435</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRIC VIOLATIONS OF HUMAN RIGHTS</td>
<td>429</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRY’S FALSE PRETENSES</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRY SCRIPTS</td>
<td>439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>145</td>
<td>PSYCHIATRY STATISTICS</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>PTS-NESS ON EXTERNAL LINES</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>PURIFICATION CAMPAIGN</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>PURPOSE OF DEPARTMENT 20</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>REPUTATION OF SCIENTOLOGY AND LRH</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>RUNDOWN ON INTELLIGENCE</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92</td>
<td>SCIENTOLOGISTS’ HUMAN RIGHTS MISSION</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>SECURITY AND COUNTER-INTELLIGENCE</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>SHIFT OF AXIS</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>SPECIAL PROJECT AUSTRALIA</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>“STRANGE COINCIDENCES”</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140</td>
<td>STRATEGIC INFO</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83</td>
<td>SUCCESSFUL PROPAGANDA</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120</td>
<td>SUCCESS WITH SCIENTOLOGY</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>SUIT CAUTION</td>
<td>387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>SUPERIOR ORGANIZATION AND TECHNOLOGY</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>147</td>
<td>SURVEY RESULTS ON PSYCHOLOGY</td>
<td>445</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9-2</td>
<td>STRATEGY OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT, THE</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NW Order</td>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>THE EFFECTS OF DRUGS ON JURISPRUDENCE: LSD, PEYOTE, HASHISH, MARIJUANA, ETC.</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>THE TRUE STATE OF THE ENEMY</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>THE UK ORGANIZATION OF THE WORLD FEDERATION OF MENTAL HEALTH</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>THOSE WHO ATTACK SCIENTOLOGY</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68</td>
<td>TIME AND REPORTS</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>132</td>
<td>TYPES OF CHARGES</td>
<td>395</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>UNHOLY STICK TOGETHER, THE</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>UNITED NATIONS AND PSYCHIATRY, THE</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>UNRELIABLE SOURCES</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104</td>
<td>USE OF DATA SERIES IN LEGAL</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>WHY FOR THE GO</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>WHY GOVERNMENT ATTACKS RELIGION</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>WILLFUL FALSE REPORTS</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39-1</td>
<td>WILLFUL FALSE REPORTS ADDITION</td>
<td>127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>WINNING A COUNTER-INSURGENCY CAMPAIGN</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>WITNESSES</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>WORKING THEORY</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28-1</td>
<td>WORLD BANK, THE</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Words often have several meanings. The definitions shown here only give the meaning that the word has as it is used in this pack of OSA Network Orders.

This glossary is not meant to take the place of standard language or Dianetics or Scientology dictionaries, which should be referred to for any words, terms or phrases that do not appear below.

**Abellund**: location of AOSHDK (later known as AOSH EU) in 1969, in the country 42 kilometers outside Copenhagen. The setting was beautiful but without transport, taxis or buses—and no student housing or restaurants nearby—it was hated by students and pcs. Its isolation and general atmosphere promoted idleness and was soon moved by Flag into Copenhagen.

**abuse of process**: the malicious use of a regular judicial proceeding without probable cause.

**Abwehr**: the German military intelligence and counter-intelligence organization established in 1920. Abwehr means “defense” in German and its purpose was to serve as Germany’s defense against foreign espionage. In 1935, the Abwehr was put under the charge of German Captain (later Admiral) Wilhelm Canaris (1887-1945). During World War II (1939-1945), its functions included espionage operations in foreign countries. The organization was dissolved in June 1944 and Canaris, due to his anti-Hilter views, was hung by the Nazis in April 1945.

**account executive**: in PR and advertising agencies, the person who manages a client’s account. An account executive may manage several clients’ accounts and ensures that they receive the services they are paying for.

**Achilles’ heel**: a weakness or vulnerable point. From the story in Greek mythology of the heroic warrior Achilles. When he was an infant, Achilles’ mother plunged him into the river Styx, making him invulnerable except for the heel by which she held him. He was killed when he was struck in the heel with an arrow.
**Adams, John:** (1735-1826) served on the committee that drafted the Declaration of Independence and helped persuade Congress to adopt it. He was a signer of the peace treaty with Britain at Paris. When George Washington became the nation’s first president in 1789, Adams became the first vice president. He then became the second president of the US (1797-1801).

**Adams, Sam:** (1722-1803) leader of a movement in Massachusetts that advocated independence from Britain and a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

**Afrika Korps:** German forces commanded by Field Marshall Erwin Rommel in North Africa. Rommel was eventually defeated by British and American troops who took back North Africa.

**agents provocateurs:** secret agents hired to incite some illegal action that will make their target liable to punishment (from French).

**AIWA:** an Asian company that manufactures recording tape and audio equipment.

**alexandrine:** in the manner of Alexander the Great (*ante* meaning “of or pertaining to”).

**Alexander the Great:** (356-323 BC) military general and king of Macedonia (an ancient kingdom in the region of northern Greece). Alexander conquered much of what was then considered the civilized world, from Greece to India.

**Alicante:** city on the coast of southeast Spain, where an AO was established for public students in March 1968, until AO Edinburgh was opened in May of that year.

**Allies, the:** the twenty-six nations which fought against Germany, Japan and Italy during World War II (1939-1945).

**Aluminum Company of America (ALCOA):** American manufacturer of aluminum products located in Alcoa, Tennessee, a town built by the company.

**AMA:** acronym for American Medical Association. The society of medical professionals in the US who push for a monopoly on medical healing and whose real ambition is a drugged America.

**Amprinistics:** a long-defunct squirrel group from the mid-1960s that used altered Dianetics techniques from 1951.

**Anderson:** see *Victorian Enquiry.*
anoxemia: a sickness caused by lack of oxygen due to high altitude that causes people to do irrational things, operating in sort of a euphoria. This dreaded disease is something that very often gets into the heads of executives. Some guy suddenly shoots up and the altitude is too great for him and he does the weirdest things and is very hard to get back to battery because he's “one of the great ones now.”

answer: a counter-statement of facts made by a defendant in replying to the charges of a lawsuit.

antediluvian: belonging to ancient times; old. The word literally means “before the deluge or Flood” (ante means “before” and diluvian comes from the Latin diluvium meaning “a flood”). The Flood refers to a story in the Bible where God decided to remove all the evil on earth with a great flood. He ordered Noah to go into an ark (large boat) with his family and two of each living creature. It rained for forty days and forty nights and all living things were destroyed except those in the ark. When the ark finally came to rest and the flood was over, Noah, his family and all creatures on the ark went out to repopulate earth. (The word antediluvian has come to mean someone or something which is very old or behind the times and is often used derogatorily.)

antitrust law: law designed to prevent businesses from complete control over a product or service by preventing any competition. A trust is an illegal arrangement where the stocks of different companies are controlled by a central board of trustees (those appointed to administer the affairs of a company) in order to defeat competition or control production.

AOA: Advanced Organization Alicante. See Alicante.

AO Edinburgh: the Advanced Organization operating in Edinburgh, Scotland in May 1968, after the AO moved from Alicante. As demand for Advanced Levels grew, the AO moved to St. Hill in August 1970, to take advantage of its larger quarters.

APA: abbreviation for American Psychological Association, an organization formed in the US in 1844, as the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane, by thirteen superintendents of mental hospitals. It later changed its name to American Psychiatric Association. It promotes the use of psychiatry, and seeks to protect and forward the vested interests of psychiatrists.

Apollo Troupe: the Apollo Troupe was composed of several bands and dancers, each with different names and styles of music and entertainment. The Troupe was put together and worked with by LRH during the course of his extensive musical research in 1974 and 1975. The purpose of the Apollo Troupe was the creation of safe ports and safe countries for the Apollo.
Appleby, Mary

Appleby, Mary: an ex-MI6 (Military Intelligence Section 6, Britain) agent who was Secretary of the National Association of Mental Health in the UK in the late 1960s and early 1970s.

appreciation: the technical name for an intelligence estimate.

Aquinas, Saint Thomas: (1225-1274) Italian philosopher and religious scholar who insisted that reason and faith are fully compatible and complementary and that religion is the highest science. He taught that the human being consists of a soul and a body, that the soul survives after death and that knowledge is obtained from the body’s senses but such data can be understood only by the action of the intellect.

Ark Royal: a British aircraft carrier, sunk by German submarines on 14 November 1941.

ARM: acronym for the Anti-Religious Movement, a loose collection of individuals affiliated with psychiatry who try to profit from attacks on organized religion.

Armed Services Committee: one of 16 committees formed by selected US senators, specifically to oversee and forward budgets, laws and planning in relation to US armed services.

army spraying the streets of New York: a reference to covertly conducted experimentation on US citizens in public places, using chemical and biological warfare agents, as conducted by the CIA and US Army. In 1979 and 1980, the Church exposed “Operation Big City,” where biological warfare agents (laboratory-engineered toxins, viruses and diseases) were “tested” in New York City in 1956. These tests consisted of releasing microorganisms in public places in the city and then monitoring the area for incidence of illness and incapacity resulting from the disease agents. The Church exposure lead to public outcry, investigations and reforms of the responsible agencies.

Arnhem: a city in eastern Netherlands and the scene of a major battle in World War II (September 1944) where Allied airborne troops were badly defeated while attempting to secure bridges over the Rhine (a river on the border of Germany) as part of their invasion. The loss was due to Eisenhower accepting false data from a German spy posing as a Dutch resistance leader. See Eisenhower.

Art of War: a military treatise written around the 4th century BC by Chinese general Sun Tzu. The Art of War describes Chinese weapons, command systems, communications, discipline, grade distinctions, strategy, tactics and logistics. He also covers the use of secret agents.
**Athena:** one of the original Sea Org vessels, formerly called the *Avon River*. She became the EU station ship in Copenhagen and was phased over to a cramming vessel in 1972 where a rapid (one week) cramming action could be done for Sea Org and EU org staff members to get them in on their posts.

**Atomic Energy Commission (AEC):** a former civilian agency (1946-1975) of the US government created to regulate the production and use of atomic power. The Atomic Energy Commission downplayed the dangers of radiation poisoning from fallout and hid damaging information about nuclear power from the public. It was abolished in 1974 and replaced by the Nuclear Regulatory Commission.

**au fait:** up to date, abreast of the latest developments, from French meaning literally “to the fact.”

**Auf Wiedersehen:** humorous reference to a fictitious German town. The term is German for “good-bye.”

**augury:** the practice of attempting to acquire hidden knowledge and insight into past, present and future events through the direct or indirect contact of human intelligence with the supernatural. In ancient Rome, *augurs*, or priests, performed their practices in elaborate ceremonies. Up until the late 4th century AD, augurs exercised enormous power—no Roman would embark upon a major undertaking unless the augurs decided that there were favorable signs that the action would be correct.

**austerity program:** a program to reduce expenses and increase income.

**autos-da-fe:** (Portuguese) plural of *auto-da-fe*; 1) the public ceremony in which the Inquisition judged and sentenced those tried as heretics; 2) the carrying out of the sentence, usually the public burning of a person judged to be a heretic.

**Back Pockets:** a Scientology music group in the 1970s.

**Balniel, Lord:** the first to attack Scientology in the British Parliament, he was head of the Kensington chapter of the UK “National” Association of Mental Health and used local borough funds to support this private group.

**Bank of England:** the central bank of the UK, located in London. In 1946, after 250 years of private ownership, the bank was nationalized by the government and now manages the British national debt, issues money and administers exchange control regulations. The bank is administered by a governor, a deputy governor and 16 directors, all appointed by the Crown.
Barnum, P.T.: Phineas Taylor Barnum (1810-1891), American showman and circus promoter. In 1871, in Brooklyn, New York, he launched his greatest undertaking as a showman—a mobile circus, which was a great success. The organization merged in 1881 with the circus of another American showman, James Anthony Bailey. As Barnum and Bailey’s Circus, it became internationally famous.

barrister: in England, an advocate (lawyer) authorized to appear in court and plead before a judge.

Batten, Barton, Durstine & Osborn, Inc. (BBDO): a large US advertising company established by American businessmen Bruce Barton, Roy Durstine and Alex Osborn. A few years after opening, it merged with another advertising firm, the George Batten Company, and became Batten, Barton, Durstine & Osborn (BBDO). The company rapidly became one of the largest advertising agencies, servicing such clients as US Navy recruiting, Visa credit cards, Pizza Hut and Campbell's Soup.

Battle of the Bulge: December 1944 - January 1945, the last German offensive in western Europe during World War II. Though ultimately successful, the Allies, under the command of Eisenhower, suffered needlessly heavy losses due to Eisenhower’s ignorance of factual intelligence reports prior to the battle. As the Germans advanced into Belgium and Luxemburg, forcing the Allies to retreat, they created a “bulge” in the Allied lines.

Bay of Pigs: a bay in southwest Cuba, site of a failed invasion attempt by Cuban exiles. After revolutionary leader Fidel Castro (1926-) took control of Cuba, he seized millions of dollars worth of American property, openly condemned the US and began receiving military aid from the Soviet Union. Tension between the US and Cuba increased and, in April 1961, a group of Cuban exiles, trained and equipped by the CIA, invaded Cuba to overthrow Castro. The operation was a disaster and most of the invaders were either killed or taken prisoner. The Bay of Pigs was considered the most humiliating episode in Kennedy’s presidency, as he had approved the invasion plan. The term Bay of Pigs came to be used figuratively to refer to a major failure, disaster, catastrophe, etc., especially one caused by incompetent effort, inaccurate information or poor leadership and planning.

BBC: British Broadcasting Corporation. Transmits radio and TV programs around the world reaching more people than any other international broadcaster. Its stated aim is to provide comprehensive, in-depth and impartial news and information to contribute to a better-informed world.
Beaverbrook, 1st Baron William Maxwell Aitken: (1879-1964) a British politician and publisher whose newspapers achieved unprecedented mass circulation. He became owner of the London *Daily Express* in 1916 and founded the London *Sunday Express* (1918) and the *Evening Standard* in 1923.

Beers, Clifford Whittingham: (1876-1943) former psychiatric patient and founder of organized mental health in the US. He was responsible for building the mental health propaganda machinery which, by propagating “treatments” for “mental illnesses,” channeled huge portions of federal and state tax funds into its coffers.

Belisarius: (505?-565 AD) general under Emperor Justinian I of Constantinople and one of the greatest military leaders of history. He conquered the entirety of the North African territories held by the Vandals in a single year (534 AD), then went on to capture Sicily and Italy.

Belsen: a large Nazi concentration camp and extermination center in northern Germany. The camp was established in 1943. It held prisoners of war as well as Jews. Those who were not killed outright were ill-treated, many subjected to torture, and masses died of disease or starvation.

Bensen, Ivor: a civil servant in the Rhodesian government at the time when LRH was in Rhodesia in 1966. Bensen was actively deterring communism from getting into the Rhodesian government from accepting communist influences. He was dismissed from the government by SP Jack Howman, Minister of Information, Tourism and Immigration. It was later uncovered that Howman was an intelligence agent.

Berbers: a language and people inhabiting northern Africa. They range in skin color from white and near-white to dark brown. Through the centuries they have mixed with many other ethnic groups, notably Arabs. There are over 20 million Berbers in Morocco alone, representing 40 percent of that country’s population.

Berlin thing: a reference to the construction of a wall in Berlin, Germany to separate communist territory from non-communist territory. In 1945, when World War II (1939-1945) ended, the Soviet Union controlled East Berlin, and France, Britain and the United States controlled West Berlin. In the late 1940s, the Soviets made unsuccessful attempts to gain political control of West Berlin, which remained a non-communist zone. During this time, and for many years following, numerous East Berliners escaped communist rule by fleeing to West Berlin. In 1961, the communists built a wall to separate the two sections of the city and forbade citizens from crossing on the threat of being shot by border guards.
**Bethesda Naval Hospital**: the National Naval Medical Center, a large governmental hospital founded in 1942 in Bethesda, Maryland (a northwestern suburb of Washington, DC), run by the US Navy and servicing naval personnel.

**Better Business Bureau**: a network of local organizations formed by advertising executives in the early 20th century for the stated purpose of protecting communities from misleading or fraudulent advertising and selling practices. Better Business Bureau reports have been used to attempt to discredit new ideas and innovations.

**Bide-a-Wee**: a term used by LRH for different examples of companies, associations, etc. Bide-a-Wee literally means “stay a short time” (*bide* means to wait or remain, to continue in some state or condition, and *wee* is a chiefly Scottish word meaning a little bit, a short time).

**Bill of attainder**: an act of legislature finding a person guilty of treason or felony without trial, involving the loss of all civil rights.

**Bird dogged**: see “Bird Dog” in *Admin Dictionary*.

**Bismarck**: Prince Otto Eduard Leopold von Bismarck (1815-1889), Prusso-German statesman who transformed Germany from a loose collection of small states into a German Empire with himself as chancellor (1871-1890), making Germany the strongest nation in Europe.

**Bizerte**: a city and seaport of Tunisia, North Africa, on the Mediterranean Sea. The outer harbor of the city is connected by a canal with two inner harbors.

**Black Bart**: nickname of Charles E. Boles (ca. 1830-1917) an American bank robber who held up approximately 28 stagecoaches from 1875 to 1883. Boles carried out his robberies wearing a black hood to hide his identity and never took money from coach drivers or passengers, but instead took treasury boxes belonging to Wells Fargo & Company, a banking and express firm. Bart became a folk legend and exaggerated tales of his exploits appeared in novels and other writings.

**Board of Trade**: a former department of the British government responsible for the supervision of industry and commerce in Britain. Established in 1786, the Board of Trade had several subdivisions that dealt with specific zones, including such areas as labor, commercial, railway, harbor and marine. The Marine Department examined potential masters (captains) of merchant ships before issuing licenses to operate, oversaw the hiring and discharging of merchant seamen, investigated wrecks, etc. In 1970, the Board of Trade was reorganized as the Department of Trade and Industry.

**Bolivar**: the Sea Org training vessel and station ship for the Pacific (LA) area during 1970. The *Bolivar* was 174 feet long and slept 48 crew.
**bond**: funds deposited with a court as a security against loss or damage. It guarantees that before expenses are incurred by the court or the opposition in dealing with the matter being presented that the entity doing so will cover the costs in the event they do not prevail.

**Bonwick**: Ron Bonwick, a staff member at St. Hill in the 1960s who was LRH's chauffeur, assisted LRH on numerous photoshoots and was later an Estates staff member in Dept 21 as Design and Planning Supervisor and Town & Country Planning Liaison Officer.

**Boxer Rebellion**: a Chinese revolt against foreigners in 1900. “Boxer” was the English name given to a Chinese secret society that practiced boxing and rituals they believed made them impervious to bullets. The Boxer movement grew in numbers and popular support, partly in reaction to foreign interference in Chinese affairs, particularly the fallout of the Opium Wars (1839-42 and 1856-60), provoked by Britain exporting opium to China to create a market for the drug (and thus revenues for Britain, to offset the funds Britain was having to pay for Chinese materials and labor). The Boxers began attacking foreign officials, businessmen and missionaries. The escalating terrorist activities created a general uprising in Beijing, where Chinese officials ordered all foreigners killed. A large relief force of American and European troops then moved in, put down the rebellion and took control of the city. Under the terms of the ensuing treaty, the Chinese were required to pay damages over a 40-year period and allow foreign troops to be stationed on Chinese soil.

**box office**: the money made from ticket sales for a movie, play, etc. Box office refers to the office where tickets of admission are sold at an entertainment venue.

**Braddock, Edward**: (1695-1755) commander-in-chief of British military forces in America. In 1755, during the French and Indian War, he led an expedition against Fort Duquesne, a French stronghold on the site of what is now Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. With an advance force of 1,200 men, about seven miles from the fort they were ambushed by Native Americans and the French. More than 900 of Braddock's men were killed or wounded. The survivors were led to safety by George Washington, then an aide to Braddock with the rank of colonel. Braddock was mortally wounded and died a few days later.

**Branch 5**: see *Section 5*.

**British Empire**: the group of countries and territories throughout the world formerly connected with and controlled by Britain which, at its peak during World War I (1914-1918) covered 20 percent of the world’s land area. After World War I, various colonies began to demand independence and since World War II (1939-1945), most areas of the former empire are no longer under British rule.
British Medical Association (BMA): a British trade union of doctors whose purported aims are to promote the medical and allied sciences and forward the interest of the medical professional. They have been the source of many false reports and attacks on Dianetics and Scientology.

Broadbent, Connie: a staff member at St. Hill in 1965 through 1967 when she joined the Sea Org and held various positions in the UK, on board the Apollo and in Los Angeles until the early 1970s.

B3: reference to a person that was part of a Section B3 of the US Office of Naval Intelligence during World War II. Section B3 dealt with investigations and counter-intelligence (actions taken to prevent an enemy’s intelligence actions or sabotage).

bulls: slang for police.

Bureau of Naval Intelligence: see Office of Naval Intelligence.

Bureau of Naval Personnel: the bureau in the US Navy that recruits, trains and deploys naval personnel for assignment to ships or bases.

Burgess, Guy: (1911-1963) Soviet spy during and after World War II (1939-1945). As a British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) correspondent, member of the British intelligence agency MI6 and member of the Foreign Office from 1944, he supplied large quantities of information to the Soviet Union. In May 1951, Burgess and fellow spy Donald MacLean were warned that a counter-intelligence investigation by British and American agencies was closing in on them. Both fled England and appeared five years later in Moscow, where they announced their defection from Britain and their long-standing allegiance to communism. Both had been psychiatric patients.

California Institute of Technology (Cal Tech): a private college in Pasadena, California. It confers up to full doctorate degrees in science and engineering, including computers, aerospace, astronomy and rocketry. Their research facilities include the Jet Propulsion Laboratory (JPL) in Pasadena.

Callaghan: James Callaghan, Minister of the Interior (also called the Home Secretary), over the British government department responsible for domestic affairs, naturalization, immigration and control of the police, in 1968. He was one of the key figures behind the 1968 attack on Scientology in Britain, using his authority to deny Scientologists entry into the country.
Campbell, John W.: (1910-1971) the editor of *Astounding* magazine, one of the most popular and influential pulp magazines during the Golden Age of Science Fiction. LRH was one of their most prominent and prolific writers and many of his famous works were published in *Astounding*, including the classic *Final Blackout*.

Canberra: the capital city of Australia, located between Sydney and Melbourne near the southeast coast.

capers: events or actions.

Carr, Sir William: (1912-1977) president of British newspaper *News of the World*. In the mid-1960s, he became owner of several papers, including the *Daily Mail*. He was also involved in attacks on Scientology during the mid-1960s. He was a director of the Bank of England and in 1969 he was ousted from his newspapers and from the Bank of England.

Carstairs: Dr. G.M. Carstairs, a Scottish psychiatrist who became the president of the World Federation of Mental Health in 1969.

Casa.: abbreviation for Casablanca, the largest city and chief seaport of Morocco on the Atlantic Ocean, visited by the *Apollo* in the late 1960s and early 1970s.

Case Officer: the person who runs intelligence agents. Also known as an “operator” or an intelligence officer, he runs agents that get intelligence information.

Castrol tank: the tank which held the lubricating oil for the main engines on the *Apollo*. Castrol is a brand of oil.

casus belli: a justification or reason to attack, from the Latin words *casus* (event) and *belli* (war).

Cayce, Edgar: an American spiritual leader from the early 20th century who claimed to have psychic and healing abilities and started his own movement in Virginia.

Central Intelligence Agency (CIA): the US government agency created in 1947 to gather information and conduct secret operations to “protect” the country’s national security. The CIA also gathers information from other US intelligence agencies, analyzes the separate pieces of information from each source, and provides recommendations to the president of the United States and the president’s advisers.

centrale: (French) a central origination point for an activity such as a union which sends out direction to labor.

chain locker: the compartment in the *Apollo* where the ship’s anchor chain was stored.
Chandlers: Los Angeles family who founded the Times Mirror Corporation, a news and information company which owned the Los Angeles Times and several other, smaller publications. Otis Chandler, grandson of co-founder Harry Chandler, was publisher of the Times from 1960 to 2000.

change of venue: a request made to a court to transfer a legal case to another jurisdiction—either a different type of court or a different location. A venue is the place where the court is located and holds trials.

CHEKA: the Soviet state secret police organization (1917-1922). A forerunner of the KGB. Full name was All-Russian Extraordinary Commission (for the Struggle against Counter-revolution, Speculation and Sabotage). CHEKA is an acronym of the initial letters of the Russian words.

Chisholm, Brock: (1896-1971) a Canadian psychiatrist who served as Canada's Deputy Minister of Health and Welfare in the mid-1940s and president of the World Federation of Mental Health. Was the first director general of the World Health Organization (WHO) of the United Nations and in 1957 was ousted by the CIA who discovered the WHO was a communist group used for communist infiltration. Chisholm then simply moved over to the World Federation of Mental Health, pretended it was still part of the United Nations, used his communication lines and built it as an espionage network into the West.

Christian Science: an American religion founded by Mary Baker Eddy in 1879, based upon some of the teachings of Jesus. Christian Scientists deny the reality of the material world, believing that sin and illness are illusions. They refuse to be treated by doctors or take medicine.

christo-bisto (or beasto): a coined term used as an exclamation of surprise, anger, annoyance, etc.

Christophe, Emperor: Henri Christophe (1767-1820) Haitian King Henri I (1811-1820). Christophe fought in the American Revolution and then returned to Haiti and successfully fought to free it from French colonization, after which he proclaimed himself king.

CIA: see Central Intelligence Agency.

Clausewitz, Karl von: (1780-1831) Prussian soldier and military theorist. He wrote the three volume treatise On War relating war to politics, stating that war is a political act that should be directed by the political leaders of a nation. He reduced military operations to a science.
Clipping book: a tool for PR use consisting of a large portfolio or display binder containing ads, news stories, photographs and other media relating to a person, product, group, campaign, etc. Such books are more like big scrapbooks than press books (which contain only press on a given subject) and can be used to show a newspaper or magazine editor or manager, to secure support, bookings or coverage.

Clipping bureaus: services that supply media clippings from publications, TV and radio shows on any given subject.

Cliveden Set: (named after an apartment at Cliveden Place, London) consisted of high-level British politicians who were infiltrated by the Nazis during World War II.

Coast Guard Intelligence: a division of the US Coast Guard responsible for collecting information, covertly or overtly, regarding enemy operations, so prediction and planning can be done to handle potential and extant situations.

cog: someone who is nothing but a number, has no feelings and who is like a cog in a machine.

Cointelpro: an FBI Counter-intelligence Program (1956-1971) which adopted vicious intelligence techniques designed to destroy enemies and employed them against domestic civilian targets. The FBI’s targets included anti-war and black militant groups but also less radical groups at whim, with the justification that their targets were a threat to the established political and social order. A Senate Committee on American Intelligence in 1976 (the “Church Committee,” after its Chairman, Senator Frank Church) called Cointelpro: “a sophisticated vigilante operation aimed squarely at preventing the exercise of First Amendment rights of speech and association…”

Cold War: term used to refer to the post-World War II period when the US and USSR (and their respective allies) were in tension and conflict over the expansion of democracy and capitalism, on the one hand, and communism on the other. The term means relations deteriorated to a point of war, but without actual warfare. The Cold War era is generally stated to have run from 1947 to 1991, when the USSR dissolved. The Cold War included extensive intelligence and counter-intelligence efforts on both sides, as well as a race to build the largest arsenals of the most powerful weapons.

Commager and Nevins: Henry Steele Commager (1902-1998) was an American historian and educator. A brilliant writer and historian, Commager often collaborated with other notable historians and was regarded as one of the foremost authorities on American history. Among his many works was The Heritage of America (1939) written with Allan Nevins, a very respected historian.
Common Market

**Common Market:** a union of the largest western European nations that entered into economic agreements to facilitate trade between their countries. Thus the name, *Common Market.* It was the predecessor of what is today the *European Union,* composed of 25 member countries that now have virtually no trade barriers and share a common currency, European Parliament and Court of Justice.

**communist cell:** a small and often secretive political group operating in non-communist countries to forward communist interests. Activities included recruitment, spying, propaganda and counter-propaganda actions.

**community chest:** a cooperative organization of citizens interested in the development of social services and raising funds to support such services. “Chest” means the place where the funds of a public institution or charitable organization are kept.

**company registrar:** in England, a place where an official register of companies is kept to record their names, events and acts as companies.

**Concept Therapy:** a limited Scientology therapy from the early 1950s. You directly make somebody change his mind. You run the positive and the negative in order to get out the “maybes.”

**confederate:** one banded together with another or others for an unlawful or evil purpose.

**council:** Town & Country Planning Council. A council whose approval is required for the construction and use of property and buildings, described by LRH as: “a device developed to keep land values high for the ‘right’ people.”

**counts:** particular allegations or charges separately stating the causes of action (reasons for bringing suit) in a lawsuit or prosecution.

**Crossman, Richard:** (1907-1974) he replaced Kenneth Robinson as the Minister of Health in the United Kingdom at the time of the government attack on the Church. He was an SP who had decided that Scientologists were a revolutionary group working against the government. He was a fellow member of the Fabian Society with Kenneth Robinson. See *Fabian Group.*

**Cudlip, Hugh:** the actual power who ran the day-to-day affairs of International Publishing Company. See *International Publishing Company.*

**Cutlip and Center:** Scott M. Cutlip (professor of Journalism at the University of Wisconsin), and Allen H. Center (lecturer in PR at Northwestern University in Chicago, Illinois), authors of the book *Effective Public Relations.*
**Dachau:** Nazi concentration camp located 10 miles north of Munich, Germany, opened in 1933, the same year Hitler assumed power. Dachau and many other death camps constructed by the Nazis were a result of psychiatric racial theories where “inferior” races could be eliminated in mass gas chambers and cremation ovens.

**dagga:** a slang name for marijuana in southern Africa.

**Daily Mail or London Daily Mail:** a UK tabloid newspaper that instigated or fueled anti-Scientology attacks, including sending a reporter, Peter Younghusband, to Rhodesia to stir up trouble and try to get LRH out of the country in 1966. LRH’s actions were bolstering the Rhodesian economy and holding out hopes of resolution of their dispute with the UK and advancing the implementation of political rights for Rhodesian blacks.

**Darius:** (380?-330 BC) Darius III, King of Persia (an empire encompassing all countries in southwestern Asia including Turkey, Iran and Iraq), who was defeated by Alexander the Great.

**Dax:** Dr. Eric Cunningham Dax, an infamous Australian psychiatrist and psychosurgeon who fed false information to the Victorian Enquiry against Scientology. He was a main instigator of the Enquiry. See *Victorian Enquiry*.

**de-admied:** refers to a period in 1969 when Flag went off management comm lines in order to relocate and set up new comm lines. As a result, the stats in the Scientology network declined. At this point it became fully evident how important Flag management presence was to the Scientology network.

**Deck Force:** the section of a Sea Org ship responsible for its operational condition and safety—making it leakless, seaworthy, of good appearance and capable of being utilized and handled.

**deck officers:** any officer whose responsibilities include navigation and cargo handling.

**Declaration of Independence:** a document declaring the US to be independent of the British Crown, signed on July 4, 1776, by the representatives of the thirteen colonies, including Thomas Jefferson and John Adams.

**Defan, Craig:** a failed Class VIII trainee who left staff in 1969.

**Defoe, Daniel:** (1660?-1731) English novelist and journalist and author of more than 500 books and pamphlets. His first and most famous novel, *Robinson Crusoe*, became a classic. In 1703, Defoe became a secret agent and public propagandist for the government, writing and publishing pro-government articles.
Delmar, Seftan: author of the LRH-recommended book *Black Boomerang*, which describes how the British, during World War II, conducted a black propaganda campaign in Germany, including a “German” radio station operated by the British and many other covert and overt propaganda activities. Delmar worked for Beaverbrook as a reporter. See Beaverbrook.

demurrage: a storage charge assessed on goods which are in transit but which have not been collected within a reasonable period of time.

demurrer: a formal request made to a court asking that a claim be dismissed on the basis that even if the facts are as alleged by the opposing party, they do not sustain the claim that is based on them.

Department D, East Berlin, KGB: a department of the KGB that created “disinformation” on individuals, groups and organizations by feeding false information and forged documents to the Western press, starting vicious rumor campaigns and generally spreading their lies to black PR the targets of their attacks.

deposition: testimony given under oath, recorded in writing, to be used in court in place of the spoken testimony of the witness.

deprogramming: the practice of kidnapping, isolating, drugging, beating and brainwashing people to attempt to get them to renounce their religious beliefs. In 1996, Scientologists shut down the main deprogramming referral group in the US, effectively ending this practice.

Deuxieme Bureau: French national intelligence service, concerned with internal security and crimes committed within France (literally, “second bureau”).

Dewey, John: (1859-1952) American psychologist and educator who studied at Leipzig University under Professor Wilhelm Wundt (in his time, US psychologists were sent to Leipzig to study under Wundt) and pushed his theories into the educational system in America. The dominance exerted by Leipzig-indoctrinated “psychologists,” educators and psychiatrists has been very marked since the last half of the 19th century. The tenets of this school were: 1) There is no God, 2) Man is an animal, 3) Man can be totally controlled, 4) Man cannot be changed and 5) Man has no will, he is just a stimulus-response mechanism and therefore totally irresponsible for his actions.

DHSS: in England, the Department of Health and Social Services.

Dickinson, John: (1732-1808) a leading opponent of British taxation in America. Though he disagreed with violent revolution and did not sign the Declaration of Independence, he did fight in the American Revolution and represented Delaware at the Constitutional Convention, where he was instrumental in the writing and ratifying of the Constitution.
Division Six: the Port Captain Division on a ship org board. See “Port Captain” in Admin Dictionary.

Division Two: the division on Flag from 1968-1970 responsible for intelligence, planning (including for missions) and training of crew on the ship. It was under CS-2 (Commodore’s Staff for Division 2).

“D” letter: a communication (“letter”) from a vested interest to the press to “Disregard” reporting on a specific event in order to prevent stories from being covered.

docket: a register of legal judgments and actions in a court; used figuratively here.

“Doctor Spocks”: a reference to Dr. Benjamin Spock, American children’s doctor and author. He wrote and spoke extensively on the raising of children and used his prominence to launch an unsuccessful run for president of the United States in 1972 as a socialist candidate. The name used in a plural sense (“73,000 Dr. Spocks”) refers to individuals who believe they share his knowledge and his views on children and politics.

Dodecanese: a group of about 50 Greek islands and islets, 14 of which are inhabited (including Rhodes), in the Aegean Sea southeast of Greece between Turkey and Crete.

Doreen: Doreen Casey, former early Sea Org member.

doubled: turned into a double agent (an agent who pretends to act as a spy for one country, company, etc., while in fact acting for its enemy).

Draper, Mrs.: a secretary in LRH’s Salisbury, Rhodesia office in 1966.

Draper, Robert: a Pubs staff member and suspected bird dog who blew staff in 1969.

Dulles, Allan Welsh: (1893-1969) director of the Central Intelligence Agency (1953-61), brother of John Foster Dulles and served in the Office of Strategic Services (military intelligence) during the World War II. His intelligence failures contributed to important Cold War incidents including the botched attempted US invasion of Cuba in 1962 (“Bay of Pigs Invasion”), which led to his resignation. See Bay of Pigs.

Dulles, John Foster: (1888-1959) US Secretary of State (1953-1959) who operated on a policy of opposition to the USSR and communism. Dulles caused controversy by making threats of nuclear strikes against a communist attack and by declaring that the US must be prepared to go almost to the point of war in order to attain its objectives.

Dun and Bradstreet: a company based in New York City that provides information on credit standing of individuals, groups and companies (the ability to repay loans).
EC US: Executive Council US, the executive body fully responsible for the running of all US Scientology (not Sea Org) orgs via org Exec Councils, from 1959 until the network was disbanded in 1971.

Eddy, Mary Baker: (1821-1910) founded the Christian Science Church in 1879.

Einstein, Albert: (1879-1955) German-born physicist whose studies and complex writings on the nature of mass and energy, which he called the “theory of relativity,” led to development of the atomic bomb. He fled Nazi Germany to the US to continue his research and raise alarm over Hitler. In 1939 he wrote a letter to President Roosevelt, pointing out the possibility of making an atomic bomb. After the war, Einstein was active in the cause of international disarmament.

Eisenhower, Dwight: (1890-1969) American general, Supreme Commander of Allied Forces in World War II and president of the United States. He failed to accept accurate intelligence reports with regard to German forces and sent thousands of American troops into heavily fortified positions to their deaths, which could have been minimized had the intelligence been heeded. As president of the United States (1953-1961), elected with a campaign of “I like Ike,” he continued to neglect intelligence reports and was quoted by Time magazine that the information presented by the CIA to the White House was “unreadable.”

Ellis, Henry Havelock: (1859-1939) British psychologist, who wrote extensively on the subject of sex.

“enemies” list: the list of “enemies” kept by Richard Nixon when he was president of the United States, consisting of individuals and organizations Nixon felt were threats to his power or opposed his activities. Nixon used the IRS and other agencies to attempt to destroy them. L. Ron Hubbard and the Church of Scientology were on the list, along with many other prominent human rights advocates.

Engineer Watch Officer: the senior engineer on duty in the engine room, responsible for maintaining the operation of the ship’s engines and generators.

Esbjerg, Denmark: major fishing port in southwestern Denmark. Esbjerg was being considered as a location for an Advanced Org to relocate to (aboard ship in that port) if anything went wrong politically in the UK that would prevent operations.

ethnics: mores and customs, right and wrong. “Ethnic” means, what is wonderful, good, bad, awful, infinitely valuable, valuable, worthwhile, unacceptable, not wanted, hateful. In an area you have to figure out what you are beating the drum for. This is known as ethnics.
eugenics: a pseudoscience developed by psychiatrists in Nazi Germany that professed the idea of “racial purity.” “Super races,” they claimed, could be bred to improve racial characteristics in the same way that farmers breed horses, to get bigger, stronger animals. From this idiocy came Hitler’s political ideology that the race could be improved by “cleansing” it of inferior stock. This resulted in wholesale slaughter during the Holocaust.

Eugenics Society: a society in England based on Nazi ideology of racial purity. Though there are many eugenics organizations around the world, the eugenics movement was especially strong in England and Germany between 1910 and 1940. From the outset, the movement was closely associated with a sense of white superiority.

Euthanasia Society: a society in London based on the Nazi ideology of euthanasia. Euthanasia derives from Greek, meaning “easy death,” and is a term used to describe so-called “mercy” killing. The Nazis initiated “euthanasia” program to murder mentally retarded, physically disabled, and emotionally disturbed Germans who departed from the Nazi ideal of Aryan supremacy. In 1935, an organized movement for legalization of euthanasia commenced in England, the Voluntary Euthanasia Legalization Society (later called the Euthanasia Society).

Executive Branch (of governments): that branch of government is charged with the execution of the laws, as different from the judicial and legislative branches. The president, governor or prime minister in a government is nearly always located in this branch.

Explorers Club: organization headquartered in New York City and founded in 1904, devoted exclusively to promoting the science of exploration. To further this aim it provides grants for those who wish to participate in field research projects and expeditions. It has provided logistical support for some of the 20th century’s most daring expeditions. L. Ron Hubbard was a member of the Explorers Club and carried the prestigious Explorers Club flag on three expeditions.

“extinction, man of”: a humorous reference to an advertising campaign run by Seagram Company for its whiskey that included a slogan, “the man of distinction chooses Seagram’s.”

Fabian Group or Fabian Society: a British association of socialists founded in London in 1884 to promote the establishment of a socialist state in the UK. Their objective was to drive capitalism out of existence and nationalize all industry in England. They helped organize a political party which became the Labor Party in 1906. John Maynard Keynes was a member of this society as well as two Ministers of Health in the UK (Kenneth Robinson and Richard Crossman).

fairway: a part of a harbor or channel that is kept open and unobstructed.

Farley: a UK mental hospital.
FBI: see *Federal Bureau of Investigation*.

FDA: see *Food and Drug Administration*.

**Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI):** the chief investigative agency of the US federal government and a division of the US Department of Justice. The FBI is charged with investigating violations of most federal criminal laws and with protecting the US from foreign intelligence and terrorist activities. It also provides services to other law enforcement agencies, including fingerprint identification, laboratory analysis of criminal evidence, police training and access to a centralized crime information database. Because of its broad powers, the FBI is one of the most powerful and controversial agencies in the government and has been a source of many false reports on LRH and Scientology.

ferret out: to drive out into the open as if by using a ferret (a weasel-like animal used in Europe to drive rabbits and rats from their burrows and nests).

**First Amendment:** the First Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, ratified in 1791 as part of the Bill of Rights, prohibits Congress from interfering with freedom of religion, speech, assembly or petition. Legal remedies to enforce the First Amendment can be hampered by legal precedents stating Congress and congressmen are immune from lawsuits. Suing the executive officers who implement illegal acts by Congress is the remedy.

fishing for evidence: in legal proceedings, the action of accusation, enquiry or examination for the purpose of gaining useful information or admissions.

flatfeet: slang term for police officers.

**Food and Drug Administration (FDA):** an agency of the US government Department of Health and Human Services that is meant to ensure that foods are pure and wholesome and produced under sanitary conditions, that drugs and therapeutic devices are safe and effective for their intended uses, and that labels and packaging of products, especially drugs, are truthful, informative and not deceptive. There is public outcry that the FDA has not fulfilled these responsibilities due to the many dangerous psychotropic and other medical drugs being given to children and the general public which have caused terrible side effects and even deaths. They are directly influenced by the pharmaceutical companies who fund the studies they rely on to decide which drugs are safe.

**Foreign Ministry:** another name for the Foreign and Commonwealth Office, the British government department dealing with foreign affairs, including relations with other nations and overseeing ambassadors and diplomatic staff representing the UK in foreign lands.

**Formicca Straits:** a made-up name of a location of military importance.
**Foundation:** Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation of Elizabeth, New Jersey.

**Four:** refers to CS-4, Commodore’s Staff for Division 4; Operations Aide, responsible for CIC, mission operations and special projects, from 1968-1970.

**480 FSO:** Flag Ship Order 480, 12 December 1971, Flag’s Role.

**Fourth Reich:** a reference to German plans to rise from the defeat of World War II and make good on Nazi hopes of superpower status for Germany. See *Third Reich*.

**Franco:** (1892-1975) Francisco Franco, a Spanish military leader and, from 1939 to 1975, fascist dictator of Spain. Under his regime, thousands of dissenters and citizens who favored democracy were imprisoned, punished or executed.

**Frankie:** reference to Franklin Delano Roosevelt, president of the United States (1933-45).

**Franklin, Benjamin:** (1706-1790) American author, diplomat, philosopher, scientist and inventor whose many contributions to the cause of the American Revolution (1775-1783) and the newly formed federal government that followed, rank him among the country’s greatest statesmen. Franklin was one of the drafters and signers of the Declaration of Independence. He conducted diplomatic missions to Britain and then France where he gained aid to the colonies for the revolution. He was a signer of the peace treaty with Britain at Paris and a delegate to the convention that drew up the US constitution.

**Freedom of Information Act (FOIA):** a law enacted in the US in 1966 requiring that government records, except those relating to national security, confidential financial data, and law enforcement, be made available to the public on request. The Church has created many precedents in the application of FOIA law, and has gotten similar laws enacted in other countries.

**G:** refers to CS-G, Commodore’s Staff Guardian, responsible for media, government, finance and legal functions for the Church from the late 1960s to the 1970s.

**Galbally:** see *Victorian Enquiry*.

**Galilee:** a region in northern Israel where it is said that Jesus Christ was born and started to spread his teachings.

**Gallup Company/Gallup Poll:** a US firm which provides public opinion statistics and surveys, named after its founder, George Gallup (1901-1984). Gallup created the *Gallup Poll*, which uses representative “samples” of a geographic area in order to estimate the opinion and attitudes of the entire population.
**Gaul:** the Roman name for France.

**Gehlen, General Reinhard:** (1902-1979) head of military intelligence for the war zone between Germany and Russia during World War II. In 1945, after the Germans lost the war, he made a deal with the CIA (then called the OSS—Office of Strategic Services) and surrendered his entire network to the CIA—all files and agents—and continued to run this network for the CIA.

**Gehlen Organization:** an intelligence organization started by German General Reinhard Gehlen.

**General Snopwoff Komkwosky:** a made-up name.

**General Walker of Little Rock, Arkansas:** Edwin A. Walker was a US Army Major General who oversaw the military implementation of President Eisenhower’s orders to desegregate schools in Little Rock, Arkansas in September 1957. Four years later, he resigned from the army after the government objected to his anti-communist indoctrination of troops in Germany. In September 1962, the first black student (James Howard Meredith, a 29-year-old black Air Force veteran) was admitted to the all “white” University of Mississippi but only after 16,000 federal troops had to enforce his enrollment. Rioting and violence broke out, leaving two dead. Walker was there in civilian capacity and was among 200 persons arrested. Walker was falsely accused of leading students in an attack against US marshals and charged with inciting a rebellion. He was ordered placed under psychiatric “examination and care” and withdrew from public life thereafter.

**gene theories:** the psychiatric theory that there are superior genes responsible for creating a superior social stock. These theories gave rise to labeling of the Jews, gypsies and others as “inferior races” and their destruction in the Holocaust to preserve “racial purity.” See *eugenics*.

**Genghis Khan:** (1167?-1227) a violent conqueror who used his power to kill millions in his rampage across Asia from his homeland in Mongolia, located between China and Russia. He came to rule an empire stretching from China to Hungary and the Black Sea.

**genocide:** a crime under international law since 1951, genocide is the act of destroying or conspiring to destroy a group of people because of their ethnic, national, racial, or religious identity. The word was coined in 1944 to describe Nazi Germany’s annihilation of groups. The Snow White Genocide Project was to bring a charge of genocide against governments who were acting to destroy Scientology.
geopolitics: a Nazi doctrine that a combination of political, geographic, historical, racial and economic factors substantiated Germany's right to expand its borders and control various strategic land masses and natural resources.

German Institute: the “Kaiser Wilhelm Institute” (called the “Max Planck Institute” after World War II) whose psychiatrists were heavily involved in Nazi human experimentation and atrocities.

German police report: refers to a false, confidential police report which originated from the FBI and traveled via Interpol to the German Federal Criminal Office and was then “leaked” to a journalist who used it to write a series of entheta articles in Der Spiegel (a German magazine). See Interpol.

Goebbels, Paul Joseph: (1897-1945) propaganda leader of the Nazi Party. He was the most powerful proponent of generating unreasoning hatred of the Jews and other “non-Aryan” peoples. His work as a propagandist materially aided Hitler's rise to power in 1933.

gooney bird: slang term for a foolish or awkward person or thing.


Göring, Hermann Wilhelm: (1893-1946) commander-in-chief of the German air force and the second most powerful leader of Nazi Germany. He had an extensive history of psychiatric treatment, including being institutionalized twice in the 1920s and was a drug addict up to the time of his arrest. He was tried for war crimes in Nürnberg and sentenced to death. He committed suicide hours before he was due to be hanged.

GP: a General Practitioner of medicine in the UK and commonwealth countries.

Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere Technique: a technique employed by the Japanese intelligence prior to and during World War II to cause internal commotion in a country before a takeover. Also see Japanese Co-Prosperity Sphere.


GRU: Russian acronym—G(lávnoe) R(azvédyvatel'noe) U(pravlénie). The military intelligence branch of the former USSR.

habeas corpus: a legal term meaning a court order requiring a person be brought before a court or judge to investigate whether or not he should be freed. It is a protection against illegal imprisonment. The Latin words literally mean “you should have the body.”
Haiti: an independent republic of the West Indies occupying the western third of the island of Hispaniola.

Hamilton, Alexander: (1757-1804) American statesman who fought in the American Revolution as an officer and personal secretary to George Washington. He is best known for his fiscal policies in settling the finances of the American Revolution, for being the principal author of The Federalist papers (85 essays which swayed ratification of the Constitution by New York State in 1788), and for his advocacy of a strong central government.

Hamitic: relating to or characteristic of Hamites, agricultural peoples from northern and northeastern Africa, including the Berbers and ancient Egyptians. They are credited with originating the oldest writings in the world and were the earliest known engineers and architects.

Hanky, Nigel Bruce: an anti-communist member of the Rhodesian Ministry of Information, Tourism and Immigration in the mid-1960s who was sacked by Jack Howman as Minister. See Jack Howman.

Hard news: the press prints “hard” news. Hard news is an event, a meeting, the formation of something, an attack, a campaign. It is not a statement.

Harland and Wolf: a company that built the engines of the Apollo.


Harvey, William: (1578-1657) English physician who discovered the circulation of blood and the role of the heart in propelling it, thus refuting the theories of Galen and laying the foundation for modern physiology. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians and became physician to King James I and his son Charles I. Harvey's discovery is widely regarded as the single greatest medical achievement of all time. He established the principle of doing experiments in medicine to learn how the body's organs and tissues function. He was at first widely criticized when he published his findings in 1628.

Hashshasheen, Old Man of the Mountain: refers to Asian ruler of 1200 AD, Hasan-I Sabbah, called the Old Man of the Mountain. He had an offshoot Muslim cult known as the “Hashshasheen” which is the origin of the word assassin (Arabic, “hashish eater”). He would send men with some hashish to spot a good looking, rather stupid young man. They would give him some hashish at the local inn, knock him out and then have him carried insensible into the courtyard of Hasan's palace. There, the young man had 40 dark-eyed houris (beautiful young women, especially virgin companions of the faithful in the Muslim paradise), a river of
milk, a stream of honey and all the items of paradise according to Islam. The man would think he was in paradise. After a few days an “angel” would come to the young man and say that the only way he would be able to stay in paradise would be to “go back to earth” and kill a sultan, prince or a Christian leader (at the time of the Crusades). They gave him some more hashish and took him down the mountain. The young man would “wake up,” find himself in the vicinity of a palace and would simply run out and kill the target and, in the course of doing so, would himself be killed. Thus, through political control by assassination, Hasan and his followers kept Asia under his thumb.

**Hasker:** an anti-communist member of the Rhodesian Ministry of Information, Tourism and Immigration in the mid-1960s who was sacked by Jackie Howman as Minister. See **Jack Howman**.

**Hassan, King:** Hassan II, Moulay Hassan Muhammad ibn Yusuf (1929-1999), king of Morocco from 1961 to 1999.

**Health, Education and Welfare (HEW):** the Department of Health, Education and Welfare, a former department of the US government (1953-79) that administered federal programs dealing with health, education, welfare and income security.

**heavy hussar:** in battle of olden days, when the infantry was busy folding up, they would usually have some heavy hussars in reserve and they were horsemen who were very heavily armored. And they would hit the enemy in the flank and roll it up and take the pressure off the lines.

**H.E.C.:** Hubbard Exploration Company Ltd. A British company that was the original owner of the *Apollo*.

**Hecht, Ben:** (1894-1963) American writer whose work is known for its original dramatic qualities, color and wit.

**Heinlein, Robert:** (1907-1988) American author, one of the most important writers of American science fiction. He was a friend and contemporary of LRH and a strong supporter of LRH’s literary works throughout his own career.

**Henry VIII (revolt under):** Henry VIII, king of England, broke with the Roman Catholic Church in 1534 for not granting him a divorce from his first wife, Catherine of Aragon. Henry passed a law that created an independent Church of England and declared himself its supreme head.

**Hess, Rudolf:** (1894-1987) one of Adolf Hitler’s principal lieutenants in the 1920s and ’30s. Hess participated in the Nazi attempt to overthrow the Bavarian government in 1923 and was imprisoned with Hitler, becoming the Nazi leader’s private secretary. After Hitler became
chancellor of Germany in 1933, he appointed Hess his deputy in charge of the party organization. In 1934 he was elevated to the rank of minister and appointed a member of Hitler's cabinet. Hitler named him third deputy of the Reich in 1939, placing him directly below the Nazi leader Hermann Göring in line of succession. Two years later, when World War II was reaching its height, Hess made a solo airplane flight to Scotland; on his immediate arrest as a prisoner of war he announced that he had flown to Britain to persuade the British government to conclude peace with Germany. He remained a prisoner and at the Nürnberg war crimes trials, he was convicted as a major war criminal. Sentenced to life, he was the solitary inmate of Spandau Prison, West Berlin, from 1966 until his suicide in 1987.

**HEW**: Health, Education and Welfare (see above).

**Hidden Persuaders**: a book by author Vance Packard, which describes the techniques used by advertising agencies and other people engaged in reaching the public.

**Hiss, Alger**: a former high official of the US State Department who helped establish the World Health Organization and was later found to be a communist spy. He was jailed in 1950-54 for transmitting state secrets to the USSR.

**Hitchman, Tony**: a Rhodesian TV interviewer who became a Scientologist in 1966 around the time he did a filmed interview of LRH in Rhodesia, now known as *Introduction to Scientology*.

**Hittites**: The Hittites formed the earliest known civilization in Asia Minor (Turkey). They controlled the area as early as 1900 BC, imposing their language and culture on the original inhabitants. During the 15th and 14th centuries BC, their influence extended westward to the border of Greece, eastward into Armenia and southward into Syria. Their military was very advanced; they were among the first to smelt iron and their chariots were the lightest and fastest of their time.

**Home Office**: the governmental department in Britain dealing with domestic matters such as elections, naturalization and control of police.

**Honorary PROs**: Honorary LRH Personal Public Relations Officers, Scientologists who are appointed as PRs for LRH and work on PR events, place media stories and generally act as field PRs.

**Hoover, J(ohn) Edgar**: (1895-1972) Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) from 1924 to 1972. He directed or authorized massive invasions of privacy and infiltrations toward innocent groups and individuals he deemed radical; for example, he simultaneously directed investigations into Martin Luther King, Jr. and the Ku Klux Klan (a violent racist group). At the same time, he maintained a hands-off policy toward the Mafia, which operated virtually free of FBI interference during his lifetime. He also used FBI resources to amass...
potential blackmail material on officials and private citizens, to secure his position and further his power. In the 1960s, he co-authored “enemies lists” which included both LRH and Scientology.

**Horney, Karen:** (1885-1952) German-born American psychiatrist connected to the Berlin Psychoanalytic Institute and founder of the American Institute for Psychoanalysis. Author of several books on psychiatry and psychoanalysis.

**Host:** the LRH Host aboard the *Apollo*. “All persons coming to Flag will be checked on continually by the LRH Host to be sure that service is being rapidly delivered without waiting or referral.”

**houris:** in Islam, perpetually young and beautiful maidens who dwell in paradise and reward true believers with the sensual pleasure of their companionship after death.

**House of Commons:** the lower house of Parliament in Britain, composed of elected members. The House of Commons selects the prime minister, who appoints members of the House of Commons to his cabinet as advisers.

**Howie, Bill:** a former crew member of the *Apollo* in the late 1960s, who worked in Operations.

**Howman, Jack (“Jackie”):** the MI6 connected SP in the middle of the 1966 Rhodesian government and a poisonous influence on Prime Minister Ian Smith, who was PTS to him. As Minister of Information (Intelligence), Tourism and Immigration, Howman ran his own secret police force, jailing anybody on whim and running rigid censorship of the press to hide the moves of his ministry. Using false English intelligence data, Howman worked in collusion with London *Daily Mail* reporter Peter Younghusband to get LRH out of Rhodesia because LRH was bolstering the Rhodesian economy and holding out hopes of settlement with the UK. Trade with the UK had been cut off by Prime Minister Smith’s declaration of Rhodesian independence and negation of UK colonial status in order to pursue his white supremacist agenda. Howman actively fought and prevented any subsequent settlement with England.

**HUD:** US Department of Housing and Urban Development, responsible for federal programs concerned with housing, insurance and aid to underprivileged communities, created in 1965.

**Hull:** a seaport city in northeastern England at the mouth of the Hull River.

**hunger strike campaign:** in March 1970, a Scientologist began a hunger strike outside 10 Downing Street in London (residence of the prime minister of England) in protest of a ban the government placed on foreigners coming to study Scientology at St. Hill.

**ICMH:** International Committee for Mental Health, one of psychiatry’s oldest organizations.
Insull, Samuel: (1859-1938) American public utilities magnate who immigrated to the US from London at the age of 21 to serve as private secretary to Thomas Edison. He became vice president of the newly formed Edison General Electric Company in 1889. In 1892 he settled in Chicago where, by 1907, he gained control of the entire public utility and transit system of Chicago. By 1930 he controlled a $2 billion utilities empire throughout the US. The depression caused the collapse of his empire in 1932. Insull fled first to Greece and then to Turkey. He was extradited to the US in 1934 and tried for mail fraud and embezzlement, but was acquitted.

Int: abbreviation for intelligence, as in “Develop such data from Int and other records…”

Internal Revenue (Service) (IRS): the Internal Revenue Service, the US government agency in the Department of the Treasury which tracks and collects taxes and enforces the tax laws.

Interpol: the International Criminal Police Organization, established in 1923 in Vienna and now with headquarters in Lyon, France. Interpol has national police agencies as its members and constituted itself as an independent sovereign state, answerable to no court or government. They are a “Kingdom of the Cops” that gather and issue information to police forces and governments around the world. Interpol created a criminal type called the "international criminal" and its main activities are informing, tracing and extraditing, prevention of exit and entrance, and deportation. In spite of their charter, which forbids them to interfere in the field of religion, they were a primary conduit for spreading false reports about LRH and Scientology to governments around the world. In the 1970s the Church exposed the fact that Interpol had been taken over by the Nazis and moved to Berlin where it was headed by the notorious Nazi criminal Reinhard Heydrich, who also supervised Hitler’s Nazi secret police (the Gestapo). Heydrich was hanged after the Nürenberg war crimes trials, but Interpol continued to employ Nazi officers in senior positions after World War II. With continued exposure of their background, violations of their charter and the falsehoods they spread, Interpol eventually caved in and, in 1994, the Secretary General of Interpol agreed to purge Interpol’s files, cease to spread false information concerning LRH and the Church and sent out copies of *What is Scientology?* to Interpol offices around the world.

IPC: International Publishing Corporation Ltd., located in London and part of a worldwide newspaper publishing group influenced by Cecil King and Sir William Carr.

IRA: the Irish Republican Army, a terrorist group founded in 1936 to force the British to withdraw their military forces from Northern Ireland and establish a united Irish Republic. They conducted terrorist bombings in Northern Ireland and England.

IRS: Internal Revenue Service (see above).
**ITV:** Independent Television. One of the four principal national channels in Britain – BBC 1, BBC 2, ITV and Channel 4. (The BBC channels are government funded and carry no paid advertising.)

**I Will Arise Society:** a humorous made-up name for a society.

**Jaguar:** a brand of fast, exclusive English cars.

**Japanese Co-Prosperity Sphere:** (also known as “Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere”) this was Japan’s plan in the early to mid-20th century to establish dominance throughout East Asia. The Japanese government executed this plan, with deployment of troops to Indochina (now Cambodia, Laos and Vietnam) as well as by forming an autonomous political and economic bloc of East Asian countries, of which Japan is the most powerful.

**Jarvis, Steve:** a medical doctor from New Zealand who was the *Apollo* Medical Officer in 1969 when Dianetics was exported newly. Jarvis went on a Flag mission to the UK to get Dianetics into use by UK medical doctors.

**Jefferson, Thomas:** (1743-1826) author of the Declaration of Independence, a principal leader in the American Revolution, and the third president of the United States (1801-1809). In 1803 the US doubled its area when Jefferson bought the territory west of the Mississippi, called the Louisiana Purchase.

**Joan of Arc:** (1412-1431) national heroine of France and a Roman Catholic saint. A deeply religious peasant girl, she claimed to hear heavenly voices and see visions of saints urging her to save France from England and her allies in the Hundred Year War (1337-1453), which she set about doing. In 1431, after being tried and found guilty of heresy, she was burned at the stake. In 1456 new proceedings annulled the 1431 trial and in 1920 she was made a saint.

**John Birchers:** members of the “John Birch Society.” A private organization opposed to socialism, communism, Nazism and fascism which strongly supports a limited federal government under the Constitution of the United States. Its headquarters is in Belmont, Massachusetts. It was founded on December 9, 1958, and named after John Birch, an American Baptist missionary and US Army intelligence officer who was killed by Chinese communists on August 25, 1945, making him, in the society's view, the first hero of the Cold War.

**Johnson:** Lyndon Baines Johnson (1908-1973) 36th president of the United States, from 1963 to 1970. He used false and distorted information to escalate US involvement in the Vietnam War. He also used threats and bullying tactics to secure cooperation in his pursuits, both as a legislator and as president.
judgment

**judgment**: a formal decision or determination given by a court of law on a cause of action or charge.

**Justice Department**: the US government agency that prosecutes federal crimes and represents the government in court. It is responsible for protecting US citizens against criminals and subversion, for ensuring healthy free-enterprise competition and enforcing drug and immigration laws. The FBI, Drug Enforcement Administration (DEA) and Bureau of Prisons, amongst other agencies, are part of the Justice Department.

**Justinian, I**: (483-565 AD) Roman emperor of Constantinople (Istanbul) from 527 to 565. He reorganized the imperial government and reformed Roman law; with his wife, Theodora, he rooted out corruption and embarked on massive public works projects, many of which remain standing today. Under Justinian’s direction, General Belisarius conquered much of North Africa, Spain and Italy, which had been overrun by the Vandals.

**J. Walter Thompson**: a New York advertising firm founded by the ad executive of the same name (1847-1928). One of the most prominent companies in its field, today it is owned by WPP (Wire and Plastic Products) Group, a British conglomerate with extensive ties to the psychiatric and pharmaceutical industries. WPP utilized its PR and ad firms to orchestrate attacks on Scientology in the early 1990s; the Church sued and secured a very favorable settlement from WPP and one of its PR subsidiaries.

**Kant, Immanuel**: (1724-1804) German philosopher who asserted methods of attaining knowledge based on the principle that reality is discovered not from experience, but by a study of the processes of thought. He declared that things lying beyond experience such as human freedom, the soul, immortality or God were unknowable. He was born and lived in Königsberg (part of Germany in his time; now known as Kaliningrad). German philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche (1844-1900) referred to Kant as “the Great Chinaman of Königsberg” due to similarities between Kant’s views on virtue and duty and those of the ancient Chinese philosopher Confucius, who lived around the 5th century BC. Kant’s works are considered difficult to understand.

**kaputniks**: a humorous reference to Soviet currency. Probably a combination of *kopeks* (100 of which equals a ruble); the name of the first Soviet satellite to orbit earth, *Sputnik*; and *kaput*, meaning broken or nonfunctioning.

**Kasserine Gap**: location in Tunisia, North Africa where American troops were badly defeated in the first days of battle (February 1943) by German forces in World War II under Erwin Rommel due to unheeded intelligence reports by General Eisenhower. See *Eisenhower*. 


Kennedy: John F. Kennedy (1917-63), president of the United States (1961-63), who came into power on “money that was made in liquor and prostitution.” This is in reference to his father, Joseph Kennedy, an American businessman and government official who made a fortune in prostitution and the smuggling of alcohol during the Prohibition, when the manufacturing, transporting or selling of alcohol was illegal in the US (1920-33).

Kensington: a former borough of Greater London on the northern bank of the Thames River (now the borough of Kensington and Chelsea), primarily composed of upstat residences and many museums, high-end stores and theatres.

Kentucky finding (US Supreme Court decision): Sydell Stone et al., vs. James B. Graham, Superintendent of Public Instruction of Kentucky. The state of Kentucky passed a statute requiring that copies of the Ten Commandments be posted in each classroom. Stone sued, claiming the statute violated the First and Fourteenth Amendments of the US Constitution. The trial court held that the statute was constitutional because the schools were required to print a notice on the bottom of the Ten Commandments pointing out the secular (non-religious) applications of that moral code and that the funding for copies of the Ten Commandments was to come from voluntary contributions, not the state. The Kentucky Court of Appeals and the Kentucky State Supreme Court affirmed. The US Supreme Court reversed the decision, and that was the end of the Ten Commandments being taught in public schools.

Keynes, Lord John Maynard: (1883-1946) British economist. He worked in the British Treasury, as a teacher and author on money and finance. He advocated that economic problems were essentially self-correcting, so long as a government “creates want” through encouraging spending and makes up for any shortfalls through government spending (he proposed automatic deductions from private paychecks to this end). His writings twist the law of supply and demand and encourage inflation.

KGB: K(omit) G(osudarstvennoy) B(ezopasnosti) (State Security Committee), the government agency of the USSR in charge of the Soviet political police from 1954 to 1991. The KGB, the last in a series of Soviet security agencies dating from 1917, was officially disbanded when the USSR collapsed. During its years of operation the agency’s main directive was to protect the Soviet regime from internal and external threats by means of a vast police and spy network.

King, Cecil: (1901-1987) a director of the UK National Association of Mental Health, the Bank of England and major UK newspaper chains. He became chairman of the Daily Mirror in 1951, a post he held until becoming chairman of International Publishing Corporation in 1963. In 1968, King was involved with Peter Wright, an MI5 agent, in a plot to bring down the government of Harold Wilson and replace it with a coalition led by Lord Mountbatten. The conspiracy failed and King was forced to resign both his Bank of England post and as Chairman of the International Publishing Corporation.
King, Martin Luther, Jr.: (1929-1968) US clergyman and leader of the American civil rights movement of the 1950s and 1960s. He fought for equal rights and opportunity for Black Americans. He was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1964 and assassinated by a racist in 1968.

Korean War: a war that began in 1949 after South Korea declared itself a republic and border skirmishes with the People’s Republic of Korea (North Korea) escalated into an invasion by North Korean forces into the South in 1950. The US soon joined the war to defend the South, and China then joined in support of the North. The war resulted in the deaths of millions of military and civilians (estimated at up to 4 million) and ended with a cease-fire agreement in July, 1953.

Krafft-Ebing, Richard, Baron von: (1840-1902) German professor of psychiatry at the University of Vienna, author of works on sexual pathology. Krafft-Ebing established himself as the founder of modern psychiatric study of sexual behavior.

Kuala Lumpur: capital and largest city of Malaysia.

Lanark, Earls of: Lanark is a borough in southwestern Scotland, located on the Clyde River in a rural farming district. An earl is a middle-level British nobleman.

lay magistrate: a judge who is not a lawyer.

Lemon, Captain: the false name used by a US Navy (ONI) agent in Greece who spread false information about the Apollo to the Greek government. Lemon was the head of the Office of Naval Intelligence in Athens.

Lewis, Doug: a staff member on the Apollo.

line: the class of officers serving with combat units or warships.

Lloyd’s: Lloyd’s of London, originally incorporated in 1871 as a major international marine insurance company, it also serves as a shipping information agency publishing Lloyd’s List, the oldest daily newspaper in London, and maintaining a register of shipping and a register of American yachts.

Long, Governor Earl: Earl K. Long, Governor of Louisiana (1939-1940, 1948-1952 and 1958-1960). In 1959, in a fight with the Louisiana legislature over a proposed law he supported to make voter registration more liberal, the governor suffered a “nervous breakdown.” In the span of a few months, he was institutionalized in four psychiatric hospitals in Texas and Louisiana. He was finally able to secure release from the Southeast Louisiana Hospital in a court hearing. After a rest, the governor returned to his post and on August 11, 1959 he called
a special session of the legislature proposing legislation to make it more difficult to confine a person to a mental institution. The special session lasted 20 minutes and the House met and voted to adjourn for an indefinite period of time on this matter. The Senate quickly followed with a similar action. In September of 1960, at the age of 65, he died. He was a dynamic and colorful political personality during his long career but suddenly changed character after his institutionalization.

**Long, Senator Edward:** Edward V. Long, US Senator from Missouri during the 1960s. He chaired Senate hearings in 1965 into the FDA which included material on their 1963 raid of FCDC org and seizure of E-meters and books. Long’s committee, in its report, was highly critical of the FDA’s conduct and exposed the huge influence of drug companies on the FDA.

**Los Angeles Times:** the largest daily newspaper on the US west coast. During the 1970s and 1980s, they ran anti-Scientology articles and were in collusion with rogue government agents to generate false allegations and investigations on the Church. The newspaper was owned by the Chandler family until 2000 when they sold it to the Tribune Corporation which owns the *Chicago Tribune* and other media outlets.

**Louse Angeles Times:** a humorous reference to the *Los Angeles Times.*

**LRH Aide:** The full title of the post was LRH Personal Aide. The post existed in the mid-1960s at St. Hill. It was in the Personal Concerns Section in Department 21. The duties included: assisting LRH and backing up his lines with transcription, travel arrangements and housing. The post later expanded to include production of LRH audio-visual properties.

**LRH ED 159 Int:** Registration Program No. 1.

**Lubyanka:** prison and secret police headquarters in central Moscow.

**“Luckies”:** a reference to *Lucky Strikes,* an American brand of cigarettes, which became popular with its “Light my Lucky” campaign in the mid-20th century.

**Lysenko, Trofim Denisovich:** (1898-1976) Russian agricultural scientist and biologist of the former Soviet Union. He believed the environment controlled life and attempted to apply Darwin’s theories of evolution to agriculture. He was a favorite of Stalin, and his theories (that negated man) were taught in all Russian schools.

**MacLean, Donald:** (1913-1983) Soviet spy during and after World War II. In 1934, as a member of the British Foreign Office, MacLean began to supply large quantities of information to the Soviet Union. His work made him privy to highly classified information in the field of atomic development. He also supplied the Soviets with secret material related to the formation of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO). In May 1951, MacLean and
Madeira demonstration

fellow spy Guy Burgess were warned that a counter-intelligence investigation by British and American agencies was closing in on them. Both mysteriously vanished. They appeared five years later in Moscow, where they announced their defection from Britain and their long-standing allegiance to communism. Both had psychiatric treatment.

Madeira demonstration: a demonstration by youth in Funchal, island of Madeira reacting to a planted rumor that the Apollo was a CIA ship. The demonstrators threw rocks at the Apollo, shouting “CIA Out.”

MAD magazine: an offbeat US comic magazine known for its anti-authoritarian skewering of popular culture.

magistrate: a public official entrusted with administration of the laws.

Maloney, Jack: a former board member of the original Dianetics Foundation in Elizabeth, New Jersey and general manager of the Wichita Foundation. Suspected as an agent of the Office of Naval Intelligence, he conspired with Texas oil millionaire Don Purcell to bankrupt the Dianetics Foundation and seized the assets and copyrights of Dianetics, which were restored to LRH in 1953.

Manstein: General Eric von Manstein, German field marshal during World War II.

Mao: (1893-1976) Mao Tse-tung, primary Chinese communist leader of the 20th century and founder of the People’s Republic of China. He was responsible for widespread abuses of Chinese citizens and involved his country in conflicts and projects which cost the lives of millions, while isolating China from the rest of the world.

marabout: (French) a Muslim holy man or saint.

Marilyn: Marylin Routsong, staff member in Washington, DC in the 1950s and early 1960s.

Mashona: also Shona, a member of a group of peoples constituting more than two-thirds of the population of Zimbabwe (formerly Rhodesia), and the African language they speak.

master mariner: an experienced and skilled seaman certified as competent to command a merchant ship.

Matabele: also Ndebele, a member of a people native to Zimbabwe and the Transvaal (region of northwestern South Africa), originally of the Zulu Empire and the language spoken by them.
Mata Hari: (1876-1917) a notorious Dutch dancer in France who was an alleged spy for Germany during World War I (1914-1918). She was convicted of spying and executed by the French in October 1917.

McCarthy: (1909-1957) Senator Joseph McCarthy, an American politician infamous for leading a campaign against communism in the early 1950s. He made unsubstantiated charges and generated widespread media accusing people of being communists. After three years, he was investigated and censured by the US Senate. He died in disgrace in 1957.

McClellan, George Brinton: (1826-1885) American soldier and Union commander in the American Civil War. In November 1861, McClellan was appointed commander-in-chief of the Union army and refused to take decisive action to attack Richmond, Virginia, the headquarters of the Confederates.

McNamara, Robert Strange: (1916- ) US Secretary of Defense during the early years of the Vietnam War (1959-1975), a key figure in the decision to increase the US military commitment in Vietnam in 1964. He served under both President John F. Kennedy and President Lyndon Johnson. He resigned as Secretary of Defense in 1968 to become president of the World Bank, where he remained until his retirement in 1981.

Melbourne: Australia’s second most populous city (after Sydney), and capital city of the state of Victoria in southeastern Australia.

Melbourne Enquiry: see Victorian Enquiry.

Melilla: a Spanish enclave (a territory enclosed within another nation; in this case, Morocco) and port on the Mediterranean. It was conquered by Spain and has been under Spanish rule since 1497.

Memorial: a plan for the conquest of the planet.

Meyer, Adolf: (1866-1950) Swiss-American psychiatrist and a founder of the mental hygiene movement. He settled in the US in 1892 and was professor of psychiatry at the medical school of Cornell University in New York City from 1904 to 1909. From 1910 to 1941 Meyer was professor of psychiatry and director of the psychiatric clinic at Johns Hopkins University. Originator of the term “mental hygiene,” he is also known for his early efforts to establish psychiatry as a recognized branch of medicine.

MGs: a brand of English sports car; the name derives from Morris Garages.

MHC: mission designation for a medical mission to gather the chief names in the medical and dental fields in the US.
MIB: Mission International Books. A mission sent to orgs from Flag to get them placing LRH books in bookstores in their area. It failed due to not setting up the administrative lines between the orgs and bookstores and putting arbitraries in place on FSM booksales.

Middle East: geographic and cultural region located in southwestern Asia and northeastern Africa, usually considered to reach from Libya to Afghanistan.

Midwest Rogers: a PR and advertising firm which specialized in American centennial celebrations (an anniversary of 100 or more years, when celebrated by a city, country, state, etc.).

MI5: Military Intelligence 5 (See below).

Military Intelligence 5 (MI5): the security service of Britain and counterpart to America’s FBI. The name is a nickname held over from the organization of British Military Intelligence during World War II. Branch 5 concentrated on counter-intelligence activities against foreign espionage agents operating on British soil and internal security within Britain. After World War II, it was put into the civil sector, accountable to the British cabinet and prime minister. Known today as the Secret Service.

Military Intelligence 6 (MI6): Britain’s overseas intelligence organization, also known as the “Secret Intelligence Service,” or SIS. It is roughly comparable to America’s CIA. The name is held over from the original name of British Military Intelligence during World War II. Branch 6 concentrated on foreign espionage, counter-espionage and covert action. After World War II, it was put into the civil sector accountable to the British cabinet and prime minister.

Minister of the Exterior: Reference to the British Foreign and Commonwealth Secretary. This position is a member of the prime minister’s cabinet and is responsible for all of Britain’s foreign affairs, including all embassies and diplomatic staff overseas.

ministry observer: an individual or group sent by a government ministry to observe and report on matters outside the ministry, but not to take part in the activities.

minutemen: patriotic civilians of Massachusetts and other New England colonies who, in the period before the American Revolution, volunteered to fight the British at a minute’s notice.

MI6: Military Intelligence 6 (see above).

MIT: Massachusetts Institute of Technology. US private university founded in 1861 in Cambridge, Massachusetts, famous for its scientific and technological training and research.
Mitchel, Alexander: reporter for the Sunday Times of London, who wrote an anti-Scientology article and went to Corfu when the Apollo was there and spread black PR.

monoideological: of having a single set of beliefs, values and opinions that shape the way a group or social class thinks, acts and views the world. It does not allow or admit any other ideas or values.

Morgan, Parker: a member of the Board of Directors of the first Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation in 1950. Morgan was a former FBI and OSS agent.

morgue: files where newspapers accumulate everything they have ever printed on one subject and from which reporters pull material to write a “new” story.

Morley, Christopher Darlington: (1890-1957) American writer and editor. He was the founder and editor of the Saturday Review of Literature and a prolific writer of novels, essays and poems.

munitions combine: a group of people or companies acting together (combine) for the purpose of manufacturing and selling military weapons, equipment and ammunition (munitions).

NAMH: National Association of Mental Health, a local branch of the World Federation of Mental Health in Britain.

National Institute of Mental Health: an institute in Washington, DC founded by the government in 1946 as a center for research and sponsoring of research that involves the brain, mental illness and mental health.

Nationalist Party: the white supremacist and dominant political party in South Africa in 1966. The National Party created apartheid and appealed mainly to the Afrikaans-speaking white population, which made up 60 percent of the total white population of the country at the time. (Members of this party are called “Nationalists.”)

National Security Agency (NSA): the federal-level intelligence agency of the US government which intercepts electronic, telephone and other communications, especially international communications. They have stations all over the world. They also do cryptography (code-breaking). They have watch lists that tell them what to look out for and pass on to agencies of the intelligence community.

NATO: North American Treaty Organization, an international military alliance created in 1948 to defend western Europe against a possible Soviet invasion. The parties to the alliance pledge to provide defense to any other member if attacked, and that an attack on any one
signatory would be regarded as an attack on the rest. The original member states were Britain, France, Holland, Belgium and Luxemburg, joined later by Canada, the US and West Germany; shortly after the close of the Cold War, membership expanded to 19 nations, including the formerly communist states of Poland, Hungary and Czech Republic.

**NATs:** a coined word derived from the word “National,” used to give pretended authority and the appearance of being a government agency by national mental health organizations.

**Naval Attaché:** a US naval officer on duty in embassies and consulates in foreign capitals (from a French word of the same meaning).

**Navy Spy Corps:** spies belonging to the US Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI). Their spies are sent all over the world and provide intelligence and conduct operations on matters of US Naval concern.

**Neo-Nazi:** a modern-day advocate of Nazism who promotes the idea that a supposed race of Aryans is superior to all others, and that genocide is justifiable. LRH used the term to describe latter day German psychiatrists who are still wreaking their havoc and death in both the East and West. The term is popularly used today by the media to mean extreme racists with nationalist views. “Neo” means “new” or “revised form of.”

**Neptune:** the ship that joined the Sea Org flotilla in the US in 1969 and served primarily as a training vessel in the Pacific (Los Angeles) area.

**Newspaper Proprietors Group:** part of a conspiracy under the direction of Cecil King and Sir William Carr, which included sending a London Daily Mail reporter (Peter Younghusband) to Rhodesia in 1966 to work as an agent in collusion with Rhodesian Minister Jack Howman to get LRH imprisoned or shot or, if that failed, denied re-entry; but, in any event, to get him out of the country. King and Carr’s group had heavy control lines into southern Africa. They were highly respected and their advice followed by Rhodesian Minister of Information, Tourism and Immigration Jack Howman. Also see London Daily Mail, Younghusband, Howman, Smith.

**New Statesman, The:** a British literary journal which covers social, political and artistic commentary, including essays and reviews. Several writers and editors have either served in government or gone on to government service, and the journal often carries and advances the government’s “official” positions on issues.

**Nicene Creed:** the first formal statement of Christian beliefs which included the establishment of the divinity of Jesus Christ. The Creed was formulated at the Council of Nicaea, a city in western Turkey (now Iznik).
Nichols, Nick: a San Francisco org staff member trained to Class VIII who was illegally promoted to OES US (EC US) without replacement in 1969.

nick: British slang term for prison or police station.

Niemeyer, Otto: set up the National Association of Mental Health in the UK and then ran it through his niece, Mary Appleby, the Secretary of the NAMH. He was one of the financiers of the Holocaust and Nazi war machine in World War II and was later associated with the World Bank.


Nixon Administration: the presidency of Richard Nixon, who was elected in 1968, re-elected in 1972 and resigned in 1974 to avoid being impeached in the wake of the Watergate scandal. Nixon used his position to try to destroy those he perceived as his enemies. See “enemies” list and Watergate.

NKVD: The USSR’s secret police organization under Stalin and the predecessor of the KGB. Russian—N(arodny) K(ommissariat) V(nutrennih) D(el)—People’s Ministry of Internal Affairs.

North German Lloyd: a company located in Hamburg, north Germany, which operates in international shipping and transportation.

NPA: acronym for National Press Association, established in 1868 as a cooperative facility for members of the British press, to make it faster and easier for journalists to pool and share domestic news. Also called the Press Association.

NSA: National Security Agency (see above).

Nürnberg Code: following the war crimes trials in Nürnberg in 1945-46, the international tribunal that prosecuted the Nazi doctors drafted a list of conditions necessary to ensure ethical practice in any experimentation on human subjects. These provisions were especially prompted by the atrocities of Nazi psychs. The conditions require voluntary, informed consent of the patients, without causing undue suffering or injury. These conditions have become known as the Nürnberg Code.

Nürnberg trials: trials held in Nürnberg, Germany after World War II to try war criminals. The first trial began on November 20, 1945, charging more than 20 individuals with a variety of crimes and atrocities, including the deliberate instigation of aggressive wars, extermination of racial and religious groups, murder and mistreatment of prisoners of war, and the murder,
mistreatment, and deportation to slave labor of hundreds of thousands of inhabitants of countries occupied by Germany during the war. The judgments were handed down on September 30-October 1, 1946. The findings rejected the defense that such acts had not previously been defined as crimes under international law and that they performed the acts under the orders of superior authority. Twelve defendants were sentenced to death by hanging, seven received prison terms ranging from ten years to life and three were acquitted. After the conclusion of the first Nürnberg trial, twelve more trials were subsequently held.

**Oak Knoll Naval Hospital:** a former naval hospital located in Oakland, California where LRH spent time recovering from injuries sustained during World War II. It is where he made the breakthrough discovery that thought monitors structure, while conducting tests of Dianetics techniques on former prisoners of war (who only began their recovery after LRH’s auditing).

**OBE:** the Order of the British Empire, membership in which is conferred by the British monarch in recognition of great contributions to British society or its interests. An officer of the Order may use the initials “OBE” after their name. It is a high honor, only given to British and Commonwealth citizens.

**Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI):** military intelligence of the US Navy. They conduct intelligence, counter-intelligence and investigative and security operations for the US Navy. During World War II, LRH served part of his tour of duty in ONI.

**Office of Strategic Services (OSS):** a US government intelligence agency formed during World War II. In 1946, it was replaced by the Central Intelligence Group and then became the CIA (Central Intelligence Agency) as part of the National Security Act of 1947.

**Old Man of the Mountain:** see Hashishasheen.

**123 WW:** refers to a telex or cable originating with Worldwide, then serving as the international management office of Scientology. See 21 R 2 for further data on the way the designation code works.

**141 WW:** see “123 WW” entry above; this indicates the 141st telex or cable originated by WW in the year 1966.

**ONI:** see Office of Naval Intelligence.

**On War:** a book on strategy and the conduct of war by Carl von Clausewitz, written in 1832-37 after his service in the Napoleonic wars and as director of the German College of War. See Clausewitz.
Oppenheimer, Harry: a wealthy entrepreneur in southern Africa with mining, publishing, and political interests in several countries in 1966.

Oracle at Delphi: an oracle was an individual who was believed to have special powers to speak on behalf of a god and to foretell the future. Delphi was a city in ancient Greece where an oracle spoke on behalf of Apollo (the god of light, healing, music, poetry, prophecy and manly beauty). The oracle was consulted by private citizens and public officials alike.

Orgone Therapy: Orgone, according to the theories of Wilhelm Reich, is a vital energy or life force that can be collected or stored in an “orgone box” for subsequent use in the treatment of mental and physical illness. See Reich, Wilhelm.

orthodox: marked by conformity to doctrines or practices especially in religion that are held as right or true by some authority, standard or tradition.

Osborn House: a house LRH owned on Osborn Street in Phoenix, Arizona.

OSS: see Office of Strategic Services.

OT Corporation (OTC): Operation and Transport Corporation Ltd.; a ship-chartering and management company from which the Church leased vessels. OTC was not overtly a Scientology entity, and so helped maintain security of the Apollo and LRH.

Overholzer: the head of the St. Elizabeth Psychiatric Hospital in Washington, DC and member of the World Federation of Mental Health, from which he and his colleagues started the first attacks against Dianetics.

Oxford Movement: a religious movement in England that began in 1833 at Oxford University. Members believed that the Church of England was a “branch” of the ancient, holy Catholic Church, despite its break from Roman Catholic authority in 1534.

Pacific (PAC): the orgs and Sea Org base in the Los Angeles area.

Paine, Thomas: (1737-1809) American political philosopher whose writings had great influence on the American Revolution. Paine emigrated to America from London in 1774 after meeting Benjamin Franklin, who was serving as the representative of the American colonies in Britain. Paine published many works in America, the most famous of which was a 50-page pamphlet, Common Sense, that sold half a million copies, promoting the fact it was only common sense for the colonies to become independent from England and establish their own government.
Panama: a republic in Central America, located on the narrow strip of land that connects North and South America. Panama has the largest merchant shipping registry in the world. Shipping firms from other countries prefer to register as Panamanian, because Panama charges low fees and offers ready access to maritime services.

patsies: people who are easy to deceive or blame.

Pavlov, Ivan Petrovitch: (1849-1936) a Russian, who studied under Wundt at Leipzig University and then conducted experiments in Russia to show that dogs salivate when you ring bells and stop when you electric shock them. He was part of the violent university revolution in 19th century Russia, and emerged in the 1917 revolution that murdered the czar as the head of the new communist experimental laboratories under Stalin. He was brought to the Kremlin by Stalin and told to write everything he knew concerning the conditioning and actions of animals as it might apply to human beings. He wrote a 400-page manuscript on brainwashing, which techniques were then employed by Stalin.

Peenemunde: a town in northeastern Germany on the Baltic Sea where the Germans were experimenting with rockets and jet-propelled planes and missiles.

Penkovsky, Oleg Vladimirovich: (1919-1963) a senior officer in Soviet military intelligence, convicted of spying for the US and the UK. Between April 1961 and August 1962, he is said to have turned over more than 5,000 photographs of classified political, military and economic documents to US and British intelligence agencies. In 1962, when the Soviets discovered highly classified information was being leaked to the West, Penkovsky was arrested. He was tried for treason the following year, found guilty and executed. In 1965, The Penkovsky Papers, a book based on a journal of his life and activities, was published in the US.

Pharmaceutical Manufacturers Association: a group formed to represent American prescription drug companies and lobby government to relax regulations on drug companies.

Philson: a plant who stole LRH research materials from St. Hill and sold them to a UK newspaper for an article.

Pilate, Pontius: Roman military governor in the 1st century AD in charge of the imperial territory that includes modern-day Israel. He was responsible for determining the sentence and ordering the crucifixion of Jesus Christ after the Jewish Supreme Council had found him guilty of blasphemy.

Pink Panthers: a humorous reference used here to refer to a fictitious revolutionary group. The Black Panther Party was a militant black political organization founded in Oakland, California in 1966 to help secure equal treatment for, and end police injustice toward, black Americans.
The Pink Panther refers to a series of comedy films featuring a French police inspector named Jacques Clouseau; the first of the series concerns the theft of the so-called “Pink Panther Diamond,” hence the name which became identified with each of the subsequent films.

**Pnyx:** a hill in Athens below the Acropolis where the powerful popular assembly met. The Acropolis is the fortress commanding the city of Athens and site of the Parthenon, the temple dedicated to Athena, the Greek Goddess of wisdom, fertility, the useful arts, and prudent warfare.

**Poodle-Path, North America:** a made-up name for a city.

**Pook, Peaches:** a failed Class VIII trainee who blew the Sea Org in 1969.

**portmanteau:** made up of two or more parts, things that are a combination of different things packed together.

**PR&C:** Public Relations and Consumption Bureau Flag. PR&C became the Dissem Bureau.

**Pravda:** (Russian for “Truth”) the largest and most authoritative daily newspaper of the former USSR and the official voice of the Communist Party from 1922 to 1991.

**PR book:** *Effective Public Relations* by Cutlip and Center.

**PR Comes of Age:** was the earlier name for FEBC tape #2, “PR Becomes a Subject.”

**Progressive Party:** a small, opposition political party of South Africa in 1966 that worked to end apartheid.

**puff:** to announce or promote with exaggerated praise or advertise in glowing terms.

**Pumjum:** a humorous, fictitious country name.

**Pygmalion:** in Roman mythology, a sculptor who created a statue of a woman; he fell in love with his creation and successfully prayed to Venus to bring it to life. This myth was then modernized and expanded upon by author George Bernard Shaw in his 1913 play *Pygmalion,* about an English teacher who converts a hardened street girl into a well-spoken young woman and falls in love with her. Shaw’s story was also made into an extremely successful film in 1964, *My Fair Lady.*

**quitclaim:** a transfer of all one’s interest in something so that he no longer has a claim.

**Quo Vadis:** a big budget Hollywood epic film that was a box office hit released in 1951 that won Golden Globe Awards for cinematography and best supporting actor. The film was directed by Mervyn LeRoy and starred Robert Taylor, Deborah Kerr and Peter Ustinov.
Rabat: capital city of Morocco and port on the Atlantic coast, visited by the Apollo in the late 1960s and early 1970s, population 1.4 million.

reagent: a substance used for various purposes (as in detecting, examining, or measuring other substances, in preparing material, in developing photographs) because it takes part in one or more chemical reactions or biological processes.

“red as paint”: refers to someone or something with deeply communist beliefs or activities. Coined from “red” which is slang for communist, owing to the use of the color red in communist flags and insignia (e.g., the flag of the Soviet Union) and “paint,” as paints are colored with a lot of dye or pigment.

Red Orchestra: a Soviet-directed, anti-Nazi network operating in Germany during World War II. “Orchestra” was German Intelligence slang for secret radio transmissions and the counter-espionage operations mounted against them. The Red Orchestra infiltrated the German government and military, collecting information which was secretly radioed to Russia, including plans to invade Russia. In 1941, the operation was betrayed by the interception of a telegram sent from Moscow and the network was dismantled by the Germans, arresting and/or executing more than 200 Soviet agents.

Reichstag: the primary legislative body of Germany under the Second and Third Reichs. The word means “assembly of the empire.” Although Germany’s main legislative assembly is called the Bundestag (“state assembly”) today, the building retains the name Reichstag.

Reich, Wilhelm: (1897-1957) Austrian psychoanalyst and biophysicist. He developed several theories concerning human behavior. One of these was his theory of an “orgone” energy, postulating that this energy permeates the universe and that humans must release it through sexual activity if they are not to develop neuroses. In 1942 he founded the Orgone Institute and invented an “orgone box” designed to replenish energy and aid in energy release.


release, gratuitous: a release is a document that gives up a right or claim to something. Gratuitous means given without receiving any return value.

Reuters: an international supplier of news and financial information. They have over 2,000 journalists, news photographers and video teams and sell their news, photographs and audio/video stories to the world’s media.
revolution: reference to the April 1974 overthrow of the right-wing dictator of Portugal by a communist-backed military coup. This resulted in the independence of Portuguese colonies including Mozambique and Angola where the Portuguese army had been fighting communist-backed insurgents for decades.

Rhodesia: the former name of Zimbabwe which, from the late 1800s until the mid-1960s, was the British colony of Southern Rhodesia.

Ribbentrop, Joachim von: (1893-1946) German leader in the Nazi party and Minister of Foreign Affairs 1938-45. He helped plan and execute the German program of expansion, which led to the annexation of Austria and Czechoslovakia and culminated in World War II. In June 1945, after the defeat and surrender of the German armies, he was arrested by British troops and brought to trial at Nürnberg. He was convicted in 1946 and hanged.

Robertson, Bill: a former Sea Org officer and missionaire who held various Flag and continental posts. Robertson was CO AOLA in October 1969.

Robinson, Kenneth: Minister of Health (head of the government department responsible for health of its citizens) in Britain in 1968. He was the ex-vice president of the National Mental Health Association. He was one of the key figures behind the 1968 British attack on Scientology and was subsequently removed as Minister of Health.

Robotype: reference to the Robotyper, a brand of automatic typewriter, introduced in the 1930s and used throughout the mid-20th century, that could produce a number of copies of an original letter. The typist manually typed the original letter on a machine that recorded it on a paper tape in a code consisting of small perforations. The typist then placed the perforated tape on the Robotyper, manually typed name and address, and then the machine typed the rest of the text automatically by reading the perforated tape.

Rockefeller, David: (1915- ) member of the powerful Rockefeller family of New York, chairman of the Chase Manhattan Bank (1955-81). He helped create the bank through a merger in 1955. His specialty was international banking and finance. He claimed to have helped reduce the US population, and arrested the human population explosion worldwide, through sterilization, abortion and other measures.

Rockefeller, Nelson: (1908-1979) US politician, member of the Rockefeller family (founders/owners of Standard Oil; see entries). He served in the administration of presidents Roosevelt, Truman and Eisenhower between 1940 and 1955 in the Departments of State and Health, Education and Welfare and other boards and agencies. From 1958 to 1973, he was governor
of New York and from 1974 to 1977 he was vice president of the United States. From all of these offices, he was in a position to steer US government resources in ways that would benefit his family’s interests.

Rockefellers: wealthy and influential American family, based in New York State. John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937) co-founded Standard Oil in 1870 and used its success to buy out all competitors; the company became known as the family business. He later founded the University of Chicago, Rockefeller University and the Rockefeller Foundation, through which the family provided millions to many medical, psychiatric and pharmaceutical interests. Four members of this family have served in elected office in federal or state governments.

Roosevelt, Franklin Delano: (1882-1945) 32nd president of the United States (1933-1945). Roosevelt served longer than any other president and held office during the Great Depression of the 1930s and World War II. He made the office of president the center of diplomatic initiative and the focus of domestic reform.

Royal Commission: an individual or body of persons assembled and charged by the government (in the UK or Commonwealth nations), to conduct an investigation, hold hearings or other specially assigned functions. When such a commission is charged with an investigation, it is sometimes called an “Enquiry.”

R6: the R6 Bank or reactive mind. R6 is an abbreviation for Routine 6. It means the exact processes and aspects of case handled at Level VI resulting in a Grade VI Release.

Russell, Bertrand: (1872-1970) British philosopher and mathematician. He achieved prominence with his first major work, *The Principle of Mathematics*, in which he attempted to remove mathematics from the realm of abstract philosophical thought and give it a precise scientific framework. He also researched the subject of nature and limits of knowledge.

SA Information Service: at the time LRH was in Rhodesia, a South African governmental agency which spread propaganda on South Africa and Rhodesia. It was heavily controlled by NAMH UK.

Salmen, Julia: a since-declared Scientology exec during the 1960s. She committed so many serious crimes that she was referred to by LRH as Julia “SMERSH” Salmen.

Salter, Andrew: (1914-1996) American psychologist and writer who wrote several books and articles on hypnosis and autohypnosis (self-hypnotism). His testimony was used against the Church in Australia.
Sargant, William: an English psychiatrist and one of the first people in Britain to use electroshock machines. Sargant introduced brain surgery in Britain and, from 1948 to 1972, performed brain surgery and electroshocks on thousands of patients, often with fatal results. Sargant was a major anti-religionist and his work in the field of mind control formed the basis for the practice of deprogramming. (Now deceased.)

Scapa Flow: a sheltered harbor in the Orkney Islands, northern Scotland, which was used as a primary British naval base during World War I and World War II. The base closed down in 1956.

Scotland Yard: the headquarters of the London Metropolitan Police and of the London Criminal Investigation Department (CID). Scotland Yard was responsible for many false reports on the Church in the 1960s and 1970s. The name is derived from a small area where the headquarters was situated from 1829 to 1890, named after a medieval palace in which the kings and queens of Scotland resided during state visits to London. The custom of referring to the headquarters and its officers as Scotland Yard began soon after the Metropolitan Police Force was reorganized in 1829. The headquarters was moved in 1890 to new buildings called New Scotland Yard. In 1967, the present headquarters, a modern 20-story building situated near the Houses of Parliament, was opened.

Seagram’s Whiskey: refers to one of the brands of blended whiskey made by the Seagram Company, based in Montreal, Quebec, Canada, one of the largest liquor makers/distributors on the planet.

Secretary of State for Social Services: The head of the British government’s Department of Social Services.

Secret Service: a branch of the US Treasury Department whose main function is the protection of the president and vice president and their families.

Section 5: refers to a section that formerly existed in Department 3, HCO, before the 1967 org board, and before the Guardian Office was established. It was an investigation section which hired proven private detectives to carry out investigations for the Church.

Semitic: relating to or characteristic of Semites, a member of any group of peoples of southwestern Asia and the Middle East speaking Semitic languages and chiefly represented now by the Jews and Arabs.

sesterce: a silver coin of ancient Rome.

Setubal: a city and important seaport in western Portugal, south of Lisbon visited by the Apollo in the early 1970s.
SHAEF: popular acronym for the Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Forces during World War II, which was located in England and directed the Allied western offensive against Germany. It was composed of representatives of the US, Britain and France. The supreme commander was American General Eisenhower.

shiv: slang for a knife or razor used as a weapon.

short hair: pubic hair (slang).

shot down in (or with) guns: a variation on “shot down in flames” and “shot from guns,” which means to overwhelm a person in confrontation or argument; to condemn with objections; to bring down to size.

Siberia Bill: the nickname for the Alaska Mental Health Bill, which was to establish a million acres of land in Alaska for mental health facilities where people could be sent without trial. This bill would have been used to incarcerate dissenters and thus create a "Siberia" in the US. Scientologists were a major force in getting this bill killed.

signposts: indicating something as if with a signpost, a guide or indicator. It is something that is immediately perceptible, like tabs put on the side of pages.

SIS: abbreviation for Secret Intelligence Service. See Military Intelligence 6.

slander: to attack the good name and reputation of someone by way of the spoken word rather than in writing (libel).

SMERSH: the secret police units assigned to the Russian Red Army that watched closely for signs of dissent or defeatism, created during World War II. Western intelligence agencies long attributed the word “Smersh” to an acronym for “Sme(rt) Sh(pionam),” or “Death to Spies.” Kirill Khenkin, in his book Hunter Upside Down, says the acronym was derived from the phrase “Spetsial Nie Metodi Razoblachienia Schpinov,” which means “Special Methods for Exposing Spies.” Whatever the origin of “Smersh,” the fictional character James Bond fought this mysterious group for the better part of his career. LRH used the word “Smersh” to denote the World Federation of Mental Health and the National Association of Mental Health networks, due to their links with intelligence and government agencies.

Smith, Ian: (1919–)prime minister of Rhodesia from 1964 to 1979. The founder and head of a white supremacist political party, Smith nullified every effort to implement black political rights in Rhodesia, even going to the extent of declaring the country independent from England and severing all former colonial ties, enduring economic sanctions from the United Nations, an internal guerrilla war, and pressure from the major industrial powers of the world for the 13 years he remained in office.
Smith Kline and French: a large American pharmaceutical company and maker of many prescription drugs and mind-altering psychiatric drugs. They later merged with a UK company, Glaxo & Welcome, and are now known as GlaxoSmithKline.

Snide Hollow: a made-up name for a location.

Snow White: a program initiated by LRH in 1973 to clear out of governments and official files all false reports on Scientology, Scientologists and Church organizations. The program’s name came about because many of the false reports were like something out of a fairy tale. LRH worked out specific handlings for many countries where there were known false reports; these were called “Snow White Operating Targets” (or “SWOTs”) and each was named after a character or significant item in the Snow White fairy tale (e.g., the SWOT for Germany is Project Grumpy).

Socrates: (469–399 BC) Greek philosopher, who profoundly affected Western philosophy through his influence on Plato and Aristotle. He taught that all vice is the result of ignorance, and that no person is willingly bad; correspondingly, virtue is knowledge, and those who know the right will act rightly. Socrates was said to believe in a “demon” (meaning a guardian spirit or personal attendant spirit) that gave him predictions of good or bad luck or cautions when he was about to make an incorrect decision. Because of this, he was charged in 399 BC with neglecting the gods of the state and introducing new divinities, and of corrupting the morals of youth with his unconventional ideas. He was condemned to die by a narrow majority of the jury. When, according to Athenian legal practice, Socrates made a counterproposition to the court's death sentence, proposing only to pay a small fine because of his value to the state as a man with a philosophic mission, the jury was so angered that it voted by an increased majority for the death penalty. Socrates’ friends planned his escape from prison, but he preferred to comply with the law and die for his cause. His last day was spent with his friends and admirers, and in the evening he calmly fulfilled his sentence by drinking a cup of poison (hemlock).

sodium amytal: a drug used in psychiatry that acts as a sedative to suppress emotional tension and get a patient to talk freely.

Soldatensender Calais: (German, “Soldier’s Radio Calais”) a radio station operated by British intelligence which transmitted German-language propaganda broadcasts to depress the morale of German soldiers stationed in the Calais region (northwestern France) during World War II.

South Main and Alvarado: an intersection of streets at the heart of downtown Los Angeles. It is an area containing 13 percent of the LA population but generating a third of its crime (burglaries, robberies, murders and assaults).
special officer: a patrol officer licensed by the police department to guard or patrol a neighborhood on behalf of the local merchants. They are armed, uniformed and generally have the same duties as a regular police officer when on patrol.

Spellman, Cardinal Francis Joseph: (1889-1967) Roman Catholic clergyman named Archbishop of New York in 1939 and promoted to Cardinal of New York in 1946. Spellman often traveled abroad to visit service personnel during World War II. He took the Roosevelt and Truman administrations to task in defense of the funding of religious schools by federal aid. He was quite outspoken and powerful and had his own weekly television show. He remained Cardinal of New York until his death in 1967.

Stalin, Joseph: (1879-1953) dictator of USSR (1924-1953). Infamous for his brutality and political treachery, he seized power after the death of Lenin. Stalin eliminated all perceived political enemies either by murdering them, putting them into the hands of psychiatrists or sending them to forced labor camps in Siberia. In a purge of the Communist Party, his secret police arrested and executed up to 7 million people between 1936 and 1938 and banished millions of others to Siberia.

Standard Oil: an American company that, from 1870 to 1911, was the industrial empire of John D. Rockefeller and associates, controlling almost all oil production, processing, marketing and transportation in the US. The original company no longer exists, having broken up into several separate companies in 1911, including companies known today as Chevron Oil and Exxon/Mobil, now the world’s largest petroleum provider.

Stander, T.J.: a South African communist who used his press and parliament connections to launch an enquiry into Scientology in South Africa. He was a major figure in the South African National Council for Mental Health—an extension of the World Federation of Mental Health (WFMH).

statute crimes: crimes which fall under statutory law, the written law established by enactments expressing the will of the legislature, as distinguished from unwritten or common law established by custom, especially of England, including court decisions or precedents.

St. Elizabeth’s: St. Elizabeth’s Psychiatric Hospital, a government mental institution in Washington, DC. The psychiatrists at St. Elizabeth’s were early sources of black PR, false reports and attacks on Dianetics. In the early 1950s, it was headed by Overholzer. See Overholzer.

Stimson, Henry Lewis: (1867-1950) Secretary of War from 1911-1913, then governor of the Philippines in the 1920s and Secretary of State from 1929 to 1933.

sub judice: under consideration by a judge or court, not yet decided. (Latin, “under a judge.”)
Sunday Times: a large circulation, British weekly newspaper founded in 1822 and published in London, known worldwide for its coverage of British politics and the arts. As with other British publications, their foreign correspondents are often MI6 agents.

Sun Tzu: Chinese military strategist and general who lived around the 4th century BC. He wrote the *Art of War*, on military strategy and tactics, intelligence and use of secret agents.

Svengali: the villain in the novel *Trilby* (1894) by British writer and illustrator George du Maurier (1834-1896). The novel tells the story of Trilby O’Ferrall, an artist’s model, who falls under the spell of Svengali, a musician (and evil hypnotist) who trains her voice through hypnosis and turns her into a singing star. Trilby totally submits to Svengali’s influence, and the spell is only broken upon his death, following which Trilby loses her voice and, soon after, sickens and dies. The name Svengali has come to be used figuratively in reference to powers similar to those he possessed.

Swiss Franc source: refers to a Swiss bank used by the Church which suddenly closed all Church accounts in the bank. This was handled and the accounts re-opened by sending a letter informing the bank it would be named in a suit against *Der Spiegel*. See German police report.

Szasz, Dr. Thomas: American psychiatrist, university professor and writer, known for his highly critical views of the practices of psychiatry. Szasz wrote more than 200 articles and several books including *The Manufacture of Madness* (1971), in which he explores the similarities between psychiatry’s practice of diagnosing abnormal behavior as “mental illness” and, for instance, the 17th century practice of condemning nonconformists as witches.

Tangier: a North African seaport in Morocco and shipping center on a small bay of the Strait of Gibraltar, visited by the *Apollo* in the late 1960s and early 1970s.

Taoism: also spelled Daoism, a Chinese philosophical and religious system, dating from about the 4th century BC. The basic beliefs are found in the *Tao-te Ching* by Lao-tzu, 570?–490? BC, and include that the individual should ignore the dictates of society and seek only to conform with the underlying pattern of the universe—the Tao, meaning “way”—which can neither be described in words nor conceived in thought. To be in accord with Tao, one has to “do nothing”—that is, nothing strained, artificial or unnatural.

Technical Series No. 98: *Legislation Affecting Psychiatric Treatment* a report which recommended that "legislation should provide for the treatment without their consent of patients who are unaware of their condition or who are dangerous," and urged the establishment of
measures permitting treatment of such "patients." The report further urged that in areas where a "patient" turns to a religious healer for help, psychiatrists should supervise and gradually take over the treatment provided by religious healers.

**Telegraph:** the *Daily Telegraph*, a major newspaper published daily in London, England.

**tender:** an offer of a bid for a contract.

**Tenyaka Memorial:** the enemy’s master plan for world domination, which LRH referred to as the Tenyaka Memorial—the Japanese plan to conquer the world published in 1870 which was disclosed but, until World War II, widely disbelieved.

**Texas Tower gunman:** in 1966, a 25-year-old student at the University of Texas, Charles Joseph Whitman, climbed to the observation deck of the 307-foot clock tower on the university campus in Austin and, with rifles, killed 12 persons and wounded 31.

**Textbook of Pastoral Counseling:** a book LRH considered writing and publishing in April 1969.

**Third Reich:** Nazi Germany, 1933 to 1945. Hitler named his envisioned empire (“Reich” in German means empire) the *Third Reich*. It was to be the third period of “glory” for Germany: the *First Reich* was the Holy Roman Empire, a Germanic empire located chiefly in central Europe that began with the coronation of Otto the Great, king of Germany, as Roman emperor in 962 AD, and ended with the renunciation of the Roman imperial title by Francis II in 1806. The *Second Reich* was the Germanic Empire (1871-1919) under Chancellor Otto von Bismarck (1815-1898) and Kaiser Wilhelm II (1859-1941).

**Thompson:** a major newspaper proprietor in Canada who also owned a large number of newspapers in England including the *Sunday Times*. He had known connections with communist Russians. He attempted to heat up the campaign against the Church in the late 1960s in England.

**Three:** Department 3, Department of Inspection and Reports.

**Time/Life:** American magazine and publishing group, based in New York, now known as Time Inc. Their magazines include *Time, Sports Illustrated, People* and *Entertainment Weekly*. Time Inc. is a division of Time Warner, one of the largest media and entertainment corporations on earth. (*Time/Life*’s name originated from two magazines—*Time* and *Life*. *Life* ceased publication in the late 1990s).

**to the nines:** to a great or elaborate extent; to perfection; to the highest degree or mark.
Tremaine, F. Orland: senior executive of Street & Smith, one of the largest magazine publishers in America during the 1920s and 1930s. Tremaine asked LRH to write stories for two of their new science fiction magazines (Astounding and Unknown), to bring the “human element” into science fiction by writing about real people, not just robots and spaceships; this brought a resurgence in the genre, which became known as the Golden Age of Science Fiction.

Truth: a tabloid newspaper in Melbourne, Australia, owned by Rupert Murdoch.

21 R 2: refers to a series of cables/telexes, originating with LRH. “21” means it is the 21st such cable or telex since the first of the year—in this case, 1966 (the first number restarts at “1” every January 1st). “R” means LRH. “2” means the second telex or cable in that series, meaning the answer sent to LRH in reply to the original telex/cable sent by LRH (“21 R”).

Two: refers to CS-2, Commodore’s Staff for Division 2, responsible for intelligence, planning (including for missions) and training, from 1968 to 1970.

UK Companies Act: an act passed through the British Parliament in 1948 that established the laws and requirements for incorporating, establishing, running, promoting and terminating a company in Britain.

UK Companies Act Section 17: Section 17 of the UK Companies Act (see above) of 1948 states: “No company shall be registered by a name which in the opinion of the Board of Trade is undesirable.” The prohibition on the use of the word “National” was contained in regulations made by the Board of Trade (now the Department of Trade and Industry) under Section 17. Words and expressions, such as “National,” used in company names, which incorrectly implied a connection with Her Majesty’s Government or local authorities or other statutory bodies, were prohibited under this Act.

Ukraine: a rich agricultural and industrial nation south of Russia and bordering the Black Sea. Until 1991, it was a member of the USSR, at which time the USSR was dissolved and Ukraine became an independent state.

UN: see United Nations.

UN Charter: a document written after World War II laying out the principles of civil liberties and civil rights for all Man. It contains the overall purpose of the United Nations to promote, encourage and respect human rights.

Union Army: the army of the northern United States of America that fought against the southern Confederate States (the Confederates) in the American Civil War (1861-1865).
United Nations: an international organization of countries created to promote world peace and cooperation in 1945. It has 189 member nations, who pledge to abide by the UN Charter which calls for nations to treat their citizens and other nations with decency and dignity, and to resolve disputes without resort to violence or war. It is headquartered in New York City and Geneva, Switzerland.

United States Coast Guard: military force that polices the coasts of the US, enforces maritime laws and assists vessels wrecked or in distress on or near American coasts. Its functions also include intelligence and operations to prevent smuggling at sea.

United States Hydrographic Office: that section of the US Navy that supplies both the navy and the merchant marine with navigational charts, publications and information on US and foreign waters. Hydrographic means the measurement, description and mapping of the surface waters of the earth especially for use in navigation. LRH had a long association with this office, starting with his re-charting of the treacherous Alaskan Inside Passage in 1940.

U-2 plane: a spy plane built by the Lockheed Corporation in the 1950s to take photographs from very high altitudes at supersonic speed.

Vale, Theodore N.: general manager of the American Bell Telephone Company who wrote a personal letter in 1883 to state telephone companies requesting data from them on public response to telephone services. The letter appears on page 31 of Effective Public Relations as an example of early PR.

Vandals: a Germanic people, originally from the Baltic Sea region, who ruled a kingdom in North Africa from 429 to 534 AD. They sacked Rome in 455 AD, plundering the city and its artworks and their name has remained a synonym for willful destruction. They were conquered by Belisarius in 534 AD. See Belisarius above.

Verwoerd, Hendrik: (1901-1966) South African Prime Minister (1958-1966) and proponent of the racial separation doctrine of apartheid, trained in the 1920s in psychology and racial hygiene. Prior to World War II, he was in direct communication with Goebbels and published a pro-Nazi newspaper in South Africa during the war. On September 6, 1966, Verwoerd was stabbed to death as he prepared to speak to the House of Assembly. The killer, a white parliamentary messenger and long-term psychiatric patient, was found to be insane, having been hospitalized from time to time over a period of 30 years in five different countries, including the US.

Victorian Enquiry: in 1963, Galbally, a member of the Victorian State Parliament in Melbourne, Australia, acting at the behest of psychiatrists and the British Medical Association, sought to pass a bill barring Scientology from practice in Victoria. As a member of the
opposition party, he was permitted to hold an "Enquiry." Mr. Anderson, Q.C. (Queen’s Counsel; a barrister of a higher status), was appointed as the sole member of the Board of "Enquiry." Both Galbally and Anderson were bigoted Roman Catholics. The "Enquiry" was a witch hunt, accompanied by sensational media. It dragged on for nearly two years, with false, coached witnesses and a final report ("The Anderson Report") that was a compendium of lies. Ultimately, the government was disgraced, all suppressive measures were repealed and the Church recognized by the High Court of Australia in a 1983 precedent-setting decision that created the standard for defining religion in Australia.

**Vietnamese War:** fought between 1959 and 1975 in Vietnam, Southeast Asia. The communist North Vietnamese government, supported by China, sought a unified, communist nation. The US believed that if the entire country fell under a communist government, communism would spread throughout Southeast Asia. In 1965, the US sent in troops to prevent the South Vietnamese government from collapsing. The US withdrew in 1975 and Vietnam was unified under communist control. During the war, approximately 3.2 million Vietnamese and nearly 58,000 Americans lost their lives. It was an extremely unpopular war that generated massive anti-war protest across the US.

**Wally:** refers to Wally Burgess, an officer aboard the *Apollo*.

**Walther pistol:** a compact 9mm automatic pistol popularized as a deadly weapon used by James Bond in Ian Fleming’s action-spy books (and subsequent films).

**Watergate:** the scandal that brought down US President Richard Nixon's Administration, named after the Watergate complex in Washington, DC where the Democratic National Committee (DNC) had offices. In early 1973, burglars who had broken into the DNC were found to be connected to high government officials and the president’s closest aides. Nixon tried to cover it up and ultimately many scandals of his administration were uncovered. Illegal actions had been directed against Democrats and a variety of critics and financed in part by secret illegal campaign contributions from political favor seekers. These revelations forced the resignation of all but one of Nixon’s closest aides and officials including White House Chief of Staff H.R. Haldeman, White House Special Assistant on Domestic Affairs John Ehrlichman, US Attorney General Richard Kleindienst, and Nixon dismissed White House Counsel John Dean. In July 1973 a taping system that Nixon had ordered installed in the White House was disclosed that had automatically recorded all conversations. These tapes would disclose if Nixon was involved in the burglary and the cover-up. Nixon, after initially refusing, was pressured into releasing the tapes, but edited them beforehand. When Ehrlichman, Haldeman and former Attorney General John N. Mitchell were indicted in connection with the Watergate cover-up, Nixon was named as an “unindicted co-conspirator.” In July 1974, the House Judiciary Committee voted to hold impeachment hearings, and on August 8, Nixon resigned.
Watson, Barry: a Sea Org member aboard the Apollo during the late 1960s and 1970s.

Watson, Edgar: a since-deceased UK squirrel of the mid-1960s who embezzled money from St. Hill.


WFMH: see World Federation of Mental Health.

Wheaties: an American breakfast cereal, made of flakes of wheat bran, produced by General Mills Corporation in Minneapolis, Minnesota, which markets the cereal as “the breakfast of champions.”


white paper: a government publication on some subject less important than that treated in a white book or blue book. (A white book, in some European countries and Japan, is a formal report issued by a government on a special subject; in England, a white book is an alternate of the blue book so called from the color of the book binding.)

WHO: World Health Organization, a specialized agency of the United Nations, with headquarters in Geneva. WHO was established in 1948 by the same psychiatrists who formed the World Federation of Mental Health. According to its constitution it is “the directing and coordinating authority on international health work.” Its first director general was Brock Chisholm. See Chisholm, Brock.


Wilberholtzer: humorous reference to Overholzer. See Overholzer.

Wilson: an agent paid by the London Daily Mail to steal confidential materials from St. Hill while LRH was in Rhodesia. The theft was discovered on LRH’s return to St. Hill. The materials were published in two newspapers controlled by Cecil King and Sir William Carr and resulted in a 1966 suit by the Church against the Mail.

Winchell, Walter: widely read and influential US journalist and broadcaster who wrote for the New York Daily Mirror and had a nationally syndicated column. Just prior to the publication of Dianetics, he wrote that Dianetics is as significant to Man as the discovery and utilization of fire.
working group: (also called “working party”) a committee or group appointed to analyze a specific problem and, based on its findings, to make recommendations for a solution.

World Bank: the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development, or World Bank, a specialized United Nations agency established in 1944. Its original stated purpose was to assist European countries in reconstruction after World War II. Where the World Bank loaned money, the country of course doesn't produce the income to pay the interest and then, in desperation to try to meet the demands of the World Bank, they start nationalizing things. Then the country goes unstable.

World Council of Churches: an international organization of more than 320 Protestant, Anglican and other churches that promote religious fellowship. No Catholics are part of their organization.

World Federation of Mental Health: an organization founded in 1948 in London at the International Mental Hygiene Congress. It pretends to be part of the United Nations (and isn’t). The WFMH and its “national” mental health organizations (which pretend to be part of each national government and aren’t) in every Western nation have been proven responsible for using psychiatry and “mental health” as vehicles to undermine and destroy the West.

wrickle-wrackle: a variant of “wrick” which means “strain” and “wrack” which means “ruin; disorder.” The phrase means a state of dispute or discord.

writ: a formal written document used to enforce or convey a command or put a legal proceeding in force.

Wundt: professor Wilhelm Max Wundt (1832-1920) a German psychologist who taught at the Leipzig University and, in 1879, declared that all men are mere animals, as “nerves controlled saliva.” He thus became the father of psychology. He perverted the term psychology, which means “a study (ology) of the soul (psyche)” by declaring that Man did not have a soul and was just an animal. Wundt, working under the eye of Bismarck, the great German military fascist, at the height of German war ambition, had to deny Man had a soul and men were thereafter soulless animals (it is all right to kill animals).

Yarmouth: (also Great Yarmouth) a port town in northeastern England on the North Sea. The town was granted its first charter in 1208. For centuries, until the mid-20th century, it was a fishing port known for its kippers (smoked herring).
Younghusband, Peter

Younghusband, Peter: a reporter of the London Daily Mail, sent as an MI6 agent to work in collusion with Jack Howman (Rhodesian Minister of Information, Tourism and Immigration) to get LRH out of the country. Younghusband’s activities as an agent included robbing LRH’s home, publishing LRH research papers out of context and feeding false MI6 evidence to Prime Minister Smith through Jack Howman. See Howman, Jack.

Ziff’s survey: a survey of four orgs (LA, SFO, TC, Miami) to get the opinion of the US Scientology field and orgs. Executed by missionaire David Ziff in September 1971.

Zionist, Zionism: Jewish nationalism movement with the goal of establishing a Jewish state in Palestine. A series of publications and congresses in the 19th and early 20th centuries under the banner of Zionism led to a statement from the British Foreign Secretary in 1917 that the UK government would support the creation of a homeland for the Jewish people in Palestine and efforts culminated in the establishment of the state of Israel in 1948.
In all the broad universe
there is no other hope for man than ourselves.

This is a tremendous responsibility.

I have born it too long alone.

You share it with me now.

LRH, Commodore